This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

GRANTS, ETC. FROM THE CROWN

DURING THE

REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIFTH,

FROM THE ORIGINAL DOCKET-BOOK

MS. HARL. 433.

AND TWO SPEECHES FOR OPENING PARLIAMENT,

BY JOHN RUSSELL, BISHOP OF LINCOLN, LORD CHANCELLOR.

WITH AN HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION

BY

JOHN GOUGH NICHOLS, F.S.A. LOND. AND NEWC.

ASTOR LIBRARY
NEW-YORK.

PRINTED FOR THE CAMDEN SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LIV.

62

LONDON:
J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS, PRINTERS,
PARLIAMENT STREET.

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

[NO. LX.]

COUNCIL OF THE CAMDEN SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR 1854-5.

President,

THE RIGHT HON. LORD BRAYBROOKE, F.S.A.

WILLIAM HENRY BLAAUW, ESQ. M.A., F.S.A.
ROBERT BLENCOWE, ESQ. M.A.
JOHN BRUCE, ESQ. F.S.A. *Director.*
JOHN PAYNE COLLIER, ESQ. V.P.S.A. *Treasurer.*
WILLIAM DURRANT COOPER, ESQ. F.S.A.
BOLTON CORNEY, ESQ. M.R.S.L.
SIR HENRY ELLIS, K.H., F.R.S., Dir. S.A.
THE REV. JOSEPH HUNTER, F.S.A.
THE REV. LAMBERT B. LARKING, M.A.
SIR FREDERICK MADDEN, K.H., F.R.S.
FREDERIC OUVRY, ESQ. Treas. S.A.
LORD VISCOUNT STRANGFORD, G.C.B., V.P.S.A.
WILLIAM J. THOMS, ESQ. F.S.A., *Secretary.*
HIS EXCELLENCY M. VAN DE WEYER.
REV. JOHN WEBB, M.A., F.S.A.

The Council of the Camden Society desire it to be understood that they are not answerable for any opinions or observations that may appear in the Society's publications; the Editors of the several works being alone responsible for the same.

HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.

THE Manuscript volume from which this work of the Camden Society is derived has been long known as a record of great value: and has been quoted as such by several of the most inquiring and painstaking of our historical writers. Having come into the collection of the founder of the Harleian Library, so highly was its importance estimated by Humphrey Wanley, his librarian, that he described it at greater length than any other to which he ever devoted his attention. His account of its contents occupies no fewer than sixty-five pages of the folio Catalogue of the Harleian Manuscripts (vol. i. pp. 256–311). It was found, however, some years ago, on comparison of this calendar with the book itself, that it was far from presenting a complete view of the whole contents of the Manuscript, many entries being arbitrarily passed over, in the proportion of nearly two-fifths. In consequence it was thought desirable, with a view to an improved Catalogue of the Harleian Collection, which was then in contemplation, to make a fresh abstract of the volume. This was executed in the Manuscript Department of the British Museum in the year 1835; and, as there was no immediate prospect of its being printed, it was made accessible to the public by being classed as the Additional MS. 11,269. This latter book, however, being a mere abstract, page by page, unprovided with any index, is not at present of the least utility, except perhaps to a reader who might require assistance in his attempts to decypher the original.

The contents are of various character: but it may be generally described as a rough register or draft-book into which public business of all kinds, transacted by the clerks in personal attendance upon King Richard the Third, made their daily entries, commencing at that momentous period when the usurper first seized upon the reins of dominion, together with the person of his nephew Edward the Fifth. Such brief titles, or abstracts, of official documents have usually passed by the name of dockets.

A large portion of the book relates to matters which passed the King's Signet,[a] the initiative process towards their being forwarded to the Privy and Great Seals. Some grants, however, are detailed at length, with all the precision and prolixity which characterise Letters Patent; and this is especially the case in the portion now printed, which is limited to the two months of Edward's nominal rule.

King Edward the Fourth died on the 9th of April, 1483; and his son and successor[b] remained under the protection and conduct of his maternal uncle and former governor,[c] Anthony earl Ryvers, until

[a] At fol. 107 commences a catalogue of "Certaine thinges that passe by the kynges signet from the iiijth day of Jullye the furst yere of Kynge Rycarde iij^{d}."

[b] Edward the Fifth was born on the feast of All Souls the 2d Nov. 1470, in the sanctuary at Westminster, the king his father being then in Flanders. (See communications from Sir Frederic Madden and Mr. W. H. Black in the Gentleman's Magazine for June and Sept. 1832, in correction of various misstatements on this point.) He was consequently in his 13th year at the period of his father's death. He was created Prince of Wales upon the 26th July, 1471, and the ceremony of his investiture is in the MS. Cotton. Vespasian, C. x. f. 217. In the same month an oath was taken by his uncle the duke of Gloucester and other lords assembled in parliament to accept him, if he survived his father, "as true, veray, and righteous king of England."

[c] Ryvers had filled this office from the prince's childhood, having received the appointment when the prince's household was first set up, on the 27th Sept. 1473. The king's directions for the prince's education, addressed on that oc-

the last day of the same month; when, being overtaken on his route to London from Ludlow, where he had been resident as Prince of Wales, his person was seized by the duke of Gloucester, and earl

casion to earl Ryvers and the bishop of Rochester, are printed in the Collection of Household Ordinances, published by the Society of Antiquaries 1790, 4to. p. 27*, and again more fully in Halliwell's Letters of the Kings of England, vol. i. p. 136. (Mr. Halliwell there gives the name of Russell to the bishop, but the prince's preceptor was Russell's predecessor in the see of Rochester—Alcock, afterwards bishop of Worcester, and president of the prince's council.) So far as the accomplishments of learning went, the prince is supposed to have done credit to his instructors. Rous describes him as of "mirabilis ingenii, et in literatura pro tempore suo optimè expeditus." Sir Thomas More says of both the brothers, that they "had as many gifts of nature, as many princely virtues, and as much goodly towardness, as their age could receive."

The following particulars of the constitution of the prince of Wales's officers are not generally known, and will be found corrective of much confusion which has arisen on the subject. They are derived from the MS. Sloane 3479, which is an enlarged copy of Sir John Doddridge's History of the Principality of Wales. On the 26th June, 1471, when the prince was nine months old, he was by charter created Prince of Wales; and the king, by letters patent, dated on the 8th July following, ordained the queen, the archbishop of Canterbury, George duke of Clarence, Richard duke of Gloucester, Robert Stillington the bishop of Bath and Wells (and chancellor), Lawrence Booth bishop of Durham, Anthony earl Ryvers, the abbat of Westminster (Thomas Millyng) chancellor to the prince, William Hastings knight lord chamberlain to the king, Richard Fynes lord Dacres steward to the said prince, John Fogge, John Scotte, knights, Thomas Vaughan chamberlain to the prince, John Alcock and Richard Forster to be of council unto the said prince, giving unto them, and every four of them, with the advice and express consent of the queen, large power to advise and counsel the said prince, and the nomination of his officers when they should happen to become void or that the parties were insufficient, the said authority to continue until the prince should accomplish his age of 14 years.

By another charter in English bearing date 10 Nov. anno regni sui 13, (1473) earl Ryvers was appointed governor of the person of the prince, and to have the education and the instruction of him, in all virtues worthy his birth, and to have the government and direction of his servants.

On the 25th Feb. 1482-3, the king addressed to the council of the prince of Wales a code of "ordynances concerning our said sonnes person," and in the

Ryvers was sent a prisoner to the North. On the 4th of May the young King was brought to London, and lodged in the Bishop's palace near St. Paul's. The same day, being the first Sunday in May, and the anniversary of that Palm-sunday which had established his father on the throne, had been originally fixed by the Council in London for his coronation;[a] but now that solemnity was deferred to some future day.

To the period of the King's residence in the Bishop of London's palace, which lasted until about the 19th of May, belong some of the earliest entries in this volume,[b] which are apparently minutes of documents ordered to be issued by the Council, and their value is increased from the circumstance that no Register of the Privy Council at this period has been preserved.

Among the matters noticed in these memoranda the most remarkable are some which relate to naval affairs. The principal measures which the leaders of the Queen's party had taken in order to acquire a preponderating influence in the administration, had been two: her eldest son, the marquess of Dorset, being constable of the Tower of

prefatory letter thereto those persons are thus enumerated: "Edward by the grace of God king of England and Fraunce, and lord of Irelande, To the right reverend ffaders in God the bisshop of Worcestre [John Alcock] president of the conseil of our dearest first-begottyn sonne Edward prince of Wales, duc of Cornewail, erle of Chester, Marche, and Pembroke; the bisshop of Saint Davies [Richard Martin] his chauncellor; our right entierlie beloved Richard Greye knight his counseillour, sonne to our derrest wief the Quene; Antonye erle Revieres hir brother and Governour to our said sonne; Sir Thomas Vaghan knighte his chamberlayne; sir William Stanley knight, stuard of his houshould; Sir Richard Crofte knight his tresourer; and Richard Hunt (*lege* Haute) squier countroller of his houshold." MS. Sloane 3479, f. 53 b; where the ordinances follow, being the same as printed by Mr. Halliwell, but with several additional articles. The time of the prince's retirement to bed was altered from 8 o'clock to 9.

[a] Chron. Croyland. continuatio. [b] See pp. 1-3, 5, 11, 15, 18.

London, had taken possession of the late King's treasure lying within that fortress; and her brother sir Edward Wydeville had conducted some of the king's ships to sea in order to command the Channel. On the 10th of May sir Thomas Fulford[a] and Halwell were ordered "to rig them to the sea, in all the haste they could, to go to the Downs among sir Edward and his company,"[b] in order to watch their conduct, and oppose it if necessary; and four days later Edward Brampton, John Wellis, and Thomas Grey were directed to go with other ships to sea to capture sir Edward Wydeville, having further instructions to receive as friends all that came, except the marquess of Dorset, sir Edward Wydeville, and Robert Radclyffe.[c] These last ships, it appears, were to sail from Portsmouth, as William Berkeley, who had been made captain of Carisbrooke,[d] and William Uvedale, who had been appointed lieutenant of Portchester,[e] together with Roger Kelsale, were ordered to victual and set forth the said ships.

The marquess of Dorset,[f] however, and sir Edward Wyde-

[a] Sir Thomas Fulford was son of sir Baldwin, a celebrated Lancastrian captain, beheaded at Bristol in 1461. In 1471, after taking sanctuary at Westminster, he escaped thence, and having been met by a fellowship of three score men, which afterwards increased to one or two hundred, he went down into Devonshire, "and there he hath stricken off sir John Crocker's head, and killed another of the Courtenays, as men say." (Letters of sir John Paston, 15th and 29th Sept. 1471.) He was therefore a man well prepared for any daring enterprise.

[b] Page 2. [c] Page 3. [d] Page 1. [e] Page 2.

[f] "In whiche fore sayd passe tyme the marquys of Dorset, broder unto quene Elizabeth, that before was fled, escapyd many wonderfull daungers, both aboute London, Ely, and other places, whereof to wryte the maner and circumstaunce wolde aske a longe and great leysour." So writes Fabyan: whether any narrative of the marquess's adventures is preserved I have not discovered. He is said to have taken sanctuary: possibly that was at Ely. At the time of the duke of Buckingham's insurrection Holinshed states that "Thomas marques Dorset came out of sanctuarie, where since the beginning of king Richard's

ville[a] escaped the pursuit of their enemies, and survived to witness the union of the Roses.

daies he had continued, whose life by the onelie helpe of sir Thomas Lovell was preserved from all danger and perill in the troublous world," and "gathered togither a great band of men in Yorkeshire." After that rising he probably fled with the other disaffected nobles to the court of Britany. King Richard offered for his apprehension (among others) 1000 marks in money or 100*l.* land. (Fœdera, xii. 204).

[a] Sir Edward Wydeville had shared in the prosperity of his family. In 1474 he was one of the challengers in the jousts held at the creation of Richard duke of York; and in Feb. 1479 he was proposed as a candidate for the order of the Garter by the duke of Suffolk. In the same year he was made keeper of Portchester castle. In 1480 sir Edward Wydeville and sir James Radcliffe, "knyghtes for the body of oure souverain lorde the kyng," conducted the duchess of Burgundy across the seas when she came to visit her brother (Nicolas, Wardrobe Accounts of Edward IV. p. 165). In 1483 he was with the bishop of Rochester ambassador or commissioner to negociate a marriage between his brother Anthony earl Ryvers and the princess Margaret of Scotland (Rymer, xii. 171). The earl left him by his will such lands as had belonged to the lady Scales his first wife. In the proclamation issued by king Richard III. shortly before the landing of the earl of Richmond, the name of sir Edward Wodevile accompanies those of Piers bishop of Exeter, Jasper earl of Pembroke, and John earl of Oxford, who had taken themselves to the obeisance of the duke of Britany. On the accession of Henry VII. he was appointed governor of the Isle of Wight, and that office he retained until his death. He was slain at St. Albin in Britany in July 1488, having been in the same year elected a knight of the Garter, but not installed. Hall characterises him as "a valiant captain and a bold champion." (Chronicle, edit. 1809, p. 439.) He died without issue. Dugdale, in his Baronage, vol. ii. p. 231, has attributed part of the history of sir Edward Wydeville to an imaginary uncle of the same name; and he is followed in this division of sir Edward into two persons by Mr. Baker in his pedigree of Wydeville, Hist. of Northamptonshire, ii. 166. That pedigree, it may be remarked, is not only confused in some of its earlier generations (see the Topographer and Genealogist, vol. i. p. 160), but must be further incorrect in making Anthony earl Ryvers leave a widow, afterwards remarried to sir John Neville, a natural son of an earl of Westmerland. The lady in question,—Mary, daughter and heir of sir Henry FitzLewes, is mentioned by Dugdale (Baronage, ii. 233) as a wife of the earl; but very shortly before his death he was contemplating the ambitious alliance with a princess of Scotland which is alluded to in the earlier part of the present note.

The history of the reigns of Edward V. and Richard III. has been written with more than ordinary care and elaboration by Mr. Sharon Turner, in his History of England during the Middle Ages;[a] and his successors can scarcely hope to glean more than a few facts in correction or further elucidation of his researches. The only important accessions of information since obtained were elicited by a more complete examination of the records of the city of York, than was made in the last century by Mr. Drake. This has been accomplished by Robert Davies, esq., F.S.A., late Town Clerk of York, and the result was published in the year 1843.[b]

Mr. Sharon Turner's review of the career of Richard of Gloucester constitutes an historical commentary upon the ancient maxim that

Nemo repente fuit turpissimus.

He acquits that prince not merely of the accumulated and exaggerated charges of having murdered Edward prince of Wales, king Henry the Sixth, and his own brother George duke of Clarence: but further of any premeditated design of usurping the crown until that course was forced upon him by circumstances. Such was the sanguinary and merciless spirit of the age, such the hypocrisy, the deceit and violence which entered into all the policy and actions of statesmen, that, in the judgment of this historian, the relatives of the Queen were sure to have prepared the like destruction for their opponents and rivals to which they themselves were sacrificed. It is certainly highly probable that such apprehensions were instilled into the mind of the Duke of Gloucester by his ambitious and worth-

[a] In his poem on the History of Richard the Third, published in 1845, Mr. Turner states that he had then devoted his attention to the history of this period for fifty-three years.

[b] See "Extracts from the Municipal Records of the City of York, during the Reigns of Edward IV., Edward V. and Richard III. 1843." 8vo.

less cousin Harry duke of Buckingham; and it is evident that bitter feelings of jealousy, almost if not quite amounting to mortal enmity, were entertained towards the Wydevilles and Greys by lord Hastings and others of the old Court party. To the sanguinary policy thus engendered, first Hastings, and afterwards Buckingham, themselves became early and sudden victims,—a retributive fate which in either case[a] appeared peculiarly appropriate to their deserts—

——— nec lex est justior ulla
Necis ut artifices arte perire sua.

The most important particular in which the narrative of Mr. Sharon Turner is open to correction is in respect to the presumed meeting of a parliament in the reign of Edward the Fifth, and the Duke of Gloucester's supposed reception from that body of the dignity and functions of Protector. The historian assumes that a parliament actually met, and that "the parliamentary documents" have been lost.[b] He was led to form this conclusion by two circumstances,—one a statement of the historian of Croyland that a discussion was held "*in senatu*," which resulted in the removal of the young king to the Tower of London; and the other the existence of "a speech delivered from the throne, to the three estates of the kingdom, as assembled in parliament, in the name of Edward V. and in his presence, as also before the duke of Gloucester."

That no parliament was actually held during this short reign is

[a] This remark is made upon the presumption of the truth of the old charge against Hastings, that he was cognizant of the intended execution of Ryvers and Grey: but perhaps it may be said that no proof of the lord chamberlain's guilt in that respect has been ascertained, and that the length of time which Ryvers is now known to have survived Hastings (as noticed in p. xv.) tends to exculpate the latter.

[b] History of England during the Middle Ages, Third Edition, 1830, vol. iii. p. 388.

expressly declared in the act of settlement passed immediately after the meeting of the first parliament of Richard III.[a] But we know from two authorities[b] the day for which a parliament was summoned, namely the 25th of June. A writ of summons addressed to the archbishop of Canterbury for that day is dated on the 13th of May; and, as it contains no allusion to the protectorate, Mr. Sharon Turner inferred from that circumstance that the protectorate did not then exist. This strengthened his supposition (which will be presently noticed) that it was called into existence on the 19th of that month.

It is strange that Mr. Sharon Turner did not draw another more obvious conclusion from this evidence, viz. that, if a writ was issued on the 13th of May for a parliament to be holden on that day six weeks, most certainly no other meeting of parliament would intervene, and especially at so early a date as the 19th of May.

It follows, therefore, that the phrase *in senatu* used by the Croyland historian must be understood to imply only a council, and not a parliament.

I have now ascertained, from the patent roll of Edward V., that the office of Protector was assumed by the Duke of Gloucester at least so early as the 14th of May: for it was on that day that new commissions of the peace were directed into several counties, and in those commissions his name was inserted as "carissimo avunculo nostri Ricardo duci Gloucestriæ protectori Angliæ."[c]

[a] Rot. Parl. vi. 240.

[b] The writ addressed to the archbishop of Canterbury is preserved in his register at Lambeth, and is printed in Nichols's Royal and Noble Wills, 4to. 1780, p. 347. The city of York received a writ for the same day, and, contrary to all former precedent, it was required to send four citizens instead of two: Davies's York Records, p. 146.

[c] Rot. Pat. Edw. V. in dorso.

It is further worthy of remark, as illustrative of the state of parties, and as justifying in some degree the first measures taken by Richard, that in commissions for taxes,[a] issued a fortnight before, the names of the dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham were *not* inserted, but the leading personages are the marquess of Dorset "frater regis uterinus," the earl Ryvers "avunculus regis uterinus," the Lord Hastings, &c.

Additional evidence is thus supplied that either party was ready to circumvent and supplant the other:[b] and consequently it is not surprising that their first collision should have led to a more bitter struggle.

The real truth of the case, as Mr. Sharon Turner suggests, was that "both parties were playing the same game of unprincipled violence, and Richard was the most fearless, prompt, determined, and unshrinking." Such he unequivocally showed himself to be in his arrest and execution of the lord chamberlain Hastings; but Mr. Turner was the first to correct a misstatement, which, originating with Sir Thomas More, had pervaded the whole series of our historians,[c] that the execution of Ryvers, Grey, and Vaughan, by the instructions of Gloucester and Hastings, was accomplished at Ponte-

[a] Rot. Pat. Edw. V. in dorso.

[b] Mr. Sharon Turner imagined that the duke of Gloucester deprived lord Hastings of the office of lord chamberlain, and was himself appointed to it: and remarks, "The loss of this dignity may have combined, with Buckingham's superior favour, to incline Hastings to unite himself with the party of the queen." But this is altogether a mistake, and a confusion of two offices. Gloucester was already, and had been for some years, great chamberlain of England: Hastings was chamberlain of the king's household. Had be been required by the new monarch to surrender that office, it would probably have been to make way for sir Thomas Vaughan.

[c] It remains in the Pictorial History of England, published in 1839, vol. ii. p. 121, though corrected by Mr. Sharon Turner in 1823, first edit. iii. 464.

fract castle on the very same day that Hastings was himself hurried to the block upon the green in the Tower of London. Mr. Turner perceived that, whilst Hastings had suffered on the 13th of June, the date of earl Ryvers's will, upon the 23d of that month, at once refuted the idea of those executions having been simultaneous.

The persons who were sacrificed to party vengeance at Pontefract were the queen's brother Anthony earl Ryvers, once the chivalric lord Scales and the patron of Caxton,[a] the lord Richard Grey one of the queen's sons, sir Thomas Vaughan the chamberlain of the young king,[b]

[a] In the Excerpta Historica, 1831, will be found very interesting memorials of the career of lord Ryvers, collected by the late sir Harris Nicolas.

[b] In the notes to the Poems of Lewis Glyn Cothi, printed for the Cymmrodorion, or Royal Cambrian Institution, in 1837, 8vo. the editor the Rev. John Jones, M.A. of Christchurch, Oxford, (*Tegid*,) at pp. xxviii. 44, and in a pedigree, identifies sir Thomas Vaughan with the son and heir of sir Roger Vaughan of Tretower, co. Brecon, by Cecily, daughter of Thomas ab Phylip Vychan, heiress of Talgarth, in the same county; but Jones, in his History of Brecknockshire, vol. iii. p. 506, and Sir Samuel R. Meyrick, in his notes to Lewis Dwnn's Visitations of Wales, printed for the Welsh MSS. Society, 1846, 4to. vol. i. pp. 42, 106, state the chamberlain of the prince of Wales to have been the youngest illegitimate son of sir Roger Vaughan of Tretower, by an illegitimate daughter of a prior of the monastery of Abergavenny, called Prior *coch*, or the red-headed; and add that he was the father of Henry Vaughan, whose son Thomas relinquished the name, and, calling himself ap Harry, or Parry, became comptroller of the household to queen Elizabeth, and master of the court of wards and liveries. (See Lodge's Illustrations of British History, i. 302.) This latter account is probably to be preferred; and in that case we may consider the courtier to be the same Thomas Vaughan, an esquire for the king's body, who, having married Alianor, the widow of sir Thomas Browne, under-treasurer of the household to Henry VI. enjoyed in 1464 lands which had belonged to his wife's late husband in the counties of Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and London. (Rot. Parl. v. 534.) This Alianor was the daughter and coheir of sir Thomas Arundel of Bechworth, Surrey, brother to John lord Maltravers, and was, through her eldest son, the progenitrix of the Brownes of Bechworth, baronets, and through her third, sir Anthony, of the viscounts Montagu (see the Topographer and Genealogist, 1853, vol. ii. pp. 318, 335, 337). On the 4th Feb. 1470, Thomas

and sir Richard Haute the treasurer of his household, who was also a cousin of the queen.[a] The first three alone are mentioned

Vaughan esquire, treasurer of the king's chamber, was one of the commissioners sent to deliver the garter to Charles duke of Burgundy. (Rymer, xi. 651.) In 1471 he was appointed chamberlain to the prince, and in Sept. 1472, at Windsor, he carried the royal child (being then 22 months old) to welcome Louis de Bruges seigneur de la Gruthuyse. (Archæologia, xxvi. 277.) In 1478 William Herbert second earl of Pembroke appointed him his attorney-general. (Notes to Lewis Glyn Cothi, p. 44.) There is still standing in Westminster abbey, in the chapel of St. Paul, a monument to the memory of sir Thomas Vaughan, consisting of a recessed canopy, and a table-tomb within it, with space at its west end for a chantry priest. The slab was inlaid with brass plates: and the inscription, which is imperfect in Dart and the more recent histories of Westminster abbey, is thus given in Camden's Reges, Reginæ, Nobiles, et alii in Ecclesia Collegiata B. Petri Westmonasterii sepulti. 1606. 4to. p. 60:—

In capella Sancti Pauli.

In obitum Thomæ Vaughan militis.

Orate pro anima Thomæ Vaughan Militis quondam Camerarii et Thesaurarii Cameræ Edwardi Quarti ac Camerarii Principis primogeniti dicti Regis, requiescat in pace. [Amen.]

Aymer & a tander.

The brass effigy remains, excepting the knight's feet: with one of the two shields of arms; this is charged with, Quarterly: 1 and 4, a saltire; 2 and 3, three fleurs-de-lis, over all a bend engrailed. Six scrolls at the sides, which probably contained the motto given by Camden, are all gone. The inscription, which ran round the verge, in its remaining portion has between each word alternately a rose and a sun, but the knight does not wear the livery collar of his royal master. See an engraving in G. P. Harding's Antiquities in Westminster Abbey, 1825, Pl. IX.

[a] The arrest of sir Richard Haute, or "Hawte," is mentioned by Fabyan, and by Speed. He is not named by the Croyland chronicler or by Rous, by Holinshed or Stowe, by Hume or Sharon Turner. Sir T. More converted his name into Hawse, and is followed by Rapin, Henry, Lingard, and the Pictorial History of England. Miss Halsted has changed it both into Hurst and Croft (vol. ii. pp. 54, 55, 73, confusing him with his predecessor in office Sir Richard Croft, mentioned in p. viii. ante). Sir Richard Haute's identity is satisfactorily determined by the Visitation of Kent, where he is distinguished in the family pedigree as "*securi percussus castello Pontefracti* 1 *Edw.* 5, *jussu regis Richardi* 3." He was the son of William Haute of Bishopsbourn or Hautsbourn esquire, by Jane

by the majority of historians, and by our great dramatist, who has materially contributed to the notoriety of their untimely fate.[a] Doctor Alcock bishop of Worcester the king's preceptor was among those who were dismissed from his company at Stoney Stratford; but he was perhaps not placed under restraint, for he is known to have been at liberty on the 12th of May, and then present at the sequestration, in London, of the late king's personal property.

The sufferers passed the period of their imprisonment at different places in Yorkshire. Lord Ryvers, who was kept at the castle of

(called in the Visitation Matilda), daughter of Richard Wydeville esquire, *soror Richardi comitis de Ripariis, ac amita Elizabethæ reginæ, sponsæ regis Edwardi quarti.* (MS. Harl. 1431, fol. 4.) The marriage settlement of his father and mother is preserved among the Harleian charters, and has been published in the Excerpta Historica, 1831, p. 249: and therein his mother's name appears as "Jah'n doughter of Richart Wydeville esquyere of the counte of Kent," and his father as "William Haute esquyer of the said counte." It is dated on the 18th July, 7 Hen. VI. 1429, and the marriage was to take place at Calais; where sir Richard Wydeville, the lady's brother, afterwards the first earl Ryvers, was then lieutenant. In 1482 Richard Haute esquire was comptroller of the household of the prince (see before, p. viii.); but before the death of Edward the Fourth he had been knighted, and apparently advanced to the post of treasurer, then vacated by sir Richard Croft, who afterwards had an annuity of 20 marks granted him by Richard III. (MS. Harl. 433, art. 665.) Sir Richard Haute is twice mentioned in the will of his cousin Anthony earl Ryvers, first in reference to some evidences in his possession, and secondly as one of his proposed executors. (Excerpta Hist. pp. 247, 248.) He married the widow of Robert Darcy esquire, by birth a Tyrrell, and had issue. (Visitation.) Richard Haute esquire of Ightham in Kent was attainted 1 Ric. III. and his attainder reversed 1 Hen. VII. (Rot. Parl. vi. 245, 273.)

[a] In the Mirrour for Magistrates, another name, Clapham, is introduced:—"you must imagine that he (earl Ryvers) was accompanyed with the lord Richard Graye, and with Hautt and Clappam, whose infortunes he bewayleth after this manner." Mirrour for Magistrates, 1563, fol. lxxxvii, v. The writer, it will be observed, omits the name of Vaughan, for which "Clappam" may not improbably be a misprint.

Sheriff Hutton, had probably some intimation of his approaching fate on the 23d of June, when he made his will at that place.[a] The lord Richard Grey was detained at the duke of Gloucester's castle of Middleham,—where the duke's son, prince Edward, was also then resident.[b] It is on record that the lord Richard remained there from the 3d of May to the 24th of June. On the latter day he was removed to Pontefract, whither lord Ryvers was also brought from Sheriff Hutton, and the uncle and nephew then found that they had met to die. Upon hearing his fate, the earl, who had previously expressed a wish to be buried in the chapel of our Lady of Pewe at Westminster, for which he had procured some great favours from the papal see, added this affecting postscript to his will: "My will is now to be buried before an image of oure blissid lady Mary, with my lord Richard, in Pomfrete, and Jhesu have mercy of my soule!"

Vaughan and Haute were possibly already prisoners in Pontefract castle. Some brief form of trial was gone through, under the presidency of the earl of Northumberland, then commanding the military force about to be conducted to London for the support of Gloucester; and the execution was superintended by the protector's emissary sir Richard Radclyffe, who is related to have replied with the characteristic brutality of the age, to an indignant appeal which was made by sir Thomas Vaughan against the injustice thus perpetrated. The exact date of this catastrophe has not hitherto appeared

[a] This is printed in the Excerpta Historica, 1831, 8vo.

[b] See in the Gentleman's Magazine for Oct. 1844, p. 378, a letter from Mr. Davies, in which he corrects a misreading of the MS. Harl. 433, whereby Mr. Sharon Turner and Miss Halsted, in her Life of King Richard III., had converted "the lord Richard's beriall" into an imaginary tutor of prince Edward, named "lord Richard Bernall."

in our histories; but the obituary of the collegiate chapel of St. Stephen at Westminster fixes it to the 25th of June.[a]

In the last edition of Dr. Lingard's History (1849) this matter of the executions at Pontefract remains incorrect in many points, though partially altered from its first publication. At vol. iv. p. 227, the narrative still stands as follows (the historian is writing of the 13th of June, and the decapitation of Hastings):—

"On the same day (and the time should be noticed) Ratcliffe, one of the boldest partisans of the protector, at the head of a numerous body of armed men, entered the castle of Pontefract, and made himself master of[b] the lord Grey, sir Thomas Vaughan, and sir Richard Hawse. To the spectators it was announced that they had been guilty of treason; but no judicial forms were observed; and the heads of the victims were struck off in the presence of the multitude."

With respect to the Speech addressed to the Parliament which was discovered by Mr. Sharon Turner, it will be found deserving of some further consideration. It was Mr. Turner's view that—

"This official speech proves that the youthful sovereign was brought by his uncle to meet his parliament in the usual royal manner. The address is made to it, not in the Protector's name, but in the Sovereign's; it was delivered to the Lords and Commons

[a] MS. Cotton. Faustina, B. VIII. f. 4b.

[b] Originally this passage stood with the name of "the earl Rivers" heading the list. (Edit. 1819, iii. 573.) Dr. Lingard altered it only by omitting that name in the text; and in a note modified his statement thus:—"Cont. Croyl. 567. More asserts repeatedly that these murders occurred on the same day as that of lord Hastings. This may be true of the others, but is not correct as to lord Rivers, who was indeed put to death at Pontefract, but a few days later, and by command of the earl of Northumberland. Rouse, 214." Dr. Lingard then refers to the earl's will.

in Edward's presence, whom he styles Kyng Edward the Fifth. The speech was made to both Lords and Commons, as if in full parliament before the throne."[a] Mr. Sharon Turner further suggests a "probability, that the late King's chancellor and ministry, continuing at first in office, summoned the members of the parliament existing at his demise, to meet for present emergencies;" and he appends in his notes the following conclusions,—that the speaker's citing of a "text, such as I found in the divine service of yesterday's feast," implies that the speech was made on a Monday; and that, "as the first act of Richard as Protector is dated the 19th May, and the first grant of Edward from the Tower is on the same day, and as that day in May 1483 was on a Monday, I would infer that this speech was delivered, and the protectorate appointed, on the 19th May. The two acts alluded to are in Harl. MSS. No. 433."

In these calculations Mr. Sharon Turner appears to have strangely overlooked the fact that there are six chances to one that a feast may occur on another day of the week than Sunday, and indeed he seems to have fancied that by the term "feast" a Sunday was necessarily implied. Dr. Lingard[b] came better prepared to decide upon a question of such a character. He, naturally, was at no loss to ascertain the particular feast to the service of which the text used by the chancellor really belongs: and it proves to be that of the nativity of saint John the Baptist, which is observed upon the 24th of June. It is therefore certain that the speech was not delivered, as Mr. Sharon Turner imagined, upon Monday the 19th of May;

[a] Proceeding a step further, Miss Halsted has positively stated that the speech was delivered by the new monarch himself. (Life of Richard III. vol. ii. p. 43.)

[b] Hist. of England, Fifth Edit. 1849, vol. iv. p. 234.

but that it was *prepared* for delivery upon Wednesday the 25th of June, the day for which the opening of parliament had been fixed.[a] It is apparent that the chancellor was not one of the conspirators who were contriving the advance of the Protector to the throne. He proceeded diligently in the elaboration of his speech, and it was fairly transcribed and ready for delivery, when the revolution suddenly burst forth which rendered it a work of supererogation. By the time which had been fixed for the coronation,[b] the duke of Gloucester, with the aid of the duke of Buckingham and his other supporters, had assembled in London a very numerous military force;[c] and then he adopted the very day which was to have witnessed the opening of his nephew's parliament, to declare himself the actual sovereign of the kingdom, and to seat himself on the marble chair in the hall of Westminster.[d]

[a] The Speech itself is so curious, both as a political and a literary monument of the time, that it has been thought desirable to append it to the present Preface, together with that which the same dignitary a few months after addressed to the parliament of Richard III.

[b] The Croyland historian says that the coronation was fixed to take place at the feast of saint John the Baptist: perhaps not meaning precisely the day of the feast. Simon Stallworthe, (a servant of the lord chancellor,) when he wrote on the 9th June the letter printed in the Excerpta Historica, p. 16, expected that it would be solemnised on that day fortnight, that is, the 23d. Those summoned to receive knighthood on the occasion were required to be in attendance on the 18th (see p. xxxii).

[c] "Yt is thought there shalbe xx thousand of my lorde protectour and my lord of Bukyngham men in London this weike, *to what intent I knowe not*, but to kepe the peas." Letter of Simon Stallworthe, dated the 21st June, printed in Excerpta Historica, 1831, 8vo. p. 17. This Stallworthe was a servant of lord chancellor Russell, and, like his master, was at a loss to tell to what issue the protector's proceedings were tending.

[d] This public demonstration of his assuming the royal dignity is described by the Croyland historian. He was supported on the right hand and the left by the duke of Suffolk and the lord Howard, then or soon after declared duke of Norfolk.

Mr. Davies has disclosed, from the records of the city of York, the important fact that a supersedeas was issued to prevent the assembling of the parliament;[a] and this was probably used as a means to keep away the usurper's un-friends, whilst those who were favourable to him might assemble as before.

It is a point very strongly urged by Mr. Sharon Turner, and by Miss Halsted, in her biography of Richard III., that the protectorate of the duke of Gloucester would have terminated with the coronation of his nephew: because, as Mr. Turner says, "no one of the former minor kings, Henry the Third, Edward the Third, Richard the Second, or Henry the Sixth, had a protector after they were crowned." Consequently, as the historian presumes, the duke of Gloucester dreaded that ceremony, which would have shorn him of his predominant authority: and this is fancied to have been one of the cogent considerations that forced upon him the act of usurpation, as if in self-defence. It appears to me very doubtful that the coronation would have had the consequence imagined by Mr. Sharon Turner: and there is a passage in the lord chancellor's speech which conveys an impression to the contrary. It is to the effect that it was so behovefull that the power and authority of the lord protector should be asserted and established by the authority of the high court of parliament, that that was the greatest and most necessary of all the causes which required its assembling at that time of the year.[b] The chancellor (who certainly had no idea of the duke of Gloucester's intended usurpation) wrote his speech under the impression that the coronation would have already taken place a day or two before the meeting of parliament: and it is therefore plain that he anticipated that the

[a] The supersedeas was received by the sheriffs of York on the 21st of June. York Records, p. 154.

[b] See p. xlix.

protectorate would be confirmed instead of closed by the approaching solemnities. Even if the title of Protector had been changed for that of Regent, it would not have materially altered the duke of Gloucester's position, nor need he have dreaded such a change if he had been an honest man. But when he had once formed the resolution to seize the crown himself, it was of course a material point that his nephew's inchoant reign should not receive any portion of that solemn ratification which oaths, even in that faithless age, could have conferred.

There is another statement of the earlier writers, and which is retained by our latest historian, Dr. Lingard, that appears to be disproved by the evidence—in this case negative—of the York corporation. It is circumstantially related by Dr. Lingard, on the authority of the continuator of the Croyland chronicle and Sir Thomas More, that the Duke of Gloucester, at the time of his brother's death, was in the marches towards Scotland, and that upon receiving the news he rode southward to York, which city he entered with a retinue of six hundred knights and esquires, all clad, like himself, in deep mourning; that he there celebrated a funeral service for his brother in the minster; and, having collected all the nobles and gentlemen of the neighbourhood, he caused them to swear fealty to his nephew, Edward V., himself setting the example. Upon this statement Mr. Davies[a] has reasonably argued that if any

[a] York Records, p. 144. Miss Halsted imagined that she had found evidence of the alleged funereal ceremonies at York: "The interval [since the King's death] had been passed by this prince [Richard] in travelling from the Scottish borders to York, in commanding requiems to be solemnised there and in other large towns (MS. Harl. 433, fol. 176) for the repose of the soul of Edward IV." &c. But the entry of the MS. Harl. 433, to which the lady refers, belongs not to 1483 but to 1484.

such proceedings had occurred at York, they would not have passed unnoticed in the records of that city, to which we are indebted for so many facts important to this dark period of our history. In the absence of positive evidence of the place of the duke of Gloucester's abode at the time of king Edward's death, the probability is that he was at his most usual residence, the castle of Middleham in Yorkshire.

In the grants conferred during the Protectorate of the duke of Gloucester, as registered in these pages, the most remarkable are those which were bestowed upon the duke of Buckingham. This nobleman, who in proximity to the throne was next to the reigning house, was powerfully actuated by the unscrupulous ambition which characterised the age. He put himself forward to be the chief abettor of the duke of Gloucester, and aspired to the position which the great earl of Warwick, that setter-up and puller-down of kings, had occupied in the previous reign.[a] By the accession of the prince of Wales to the crown, the government of the principality had become vacant. Had all gone well with the Queen's family, this viceroyalty would doubtless have been given to earl Ryvers, by whom, as the Prince's governor, it had lately been administered. Hence the enmity of Buckingham to Ryvers. He killed, and took possession. The struggle for place and power was then a mortal contest.[b]

[a] John Rous has a passage to this effect: stating that after imprisoning king Edward, Richard bestowed all his property on Henry duke of Buckingham, who then distributing his livery of *Stafford knots*, boasted that he had as many of them as Richard Neville earl of Warwick once had of *Raggid Staves*.

[b] In like manner, the successful rivalry of Hastings to Ryvers in respect to the office of lord deputy of Calais—then, on the authority of Commines, the "best preferment in Christendom," had made them perpetual foes.

Next in power and influence to the duke of Buckingham among the earliest supporters of the duke of Gloucester was Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland. He was retained in the posts of lord warden of the east and middle marches towards Scotland, and of captain of Berwick—the former to be reckoned from the 9th of April preceding, and the latter from the 1st of June.[a] But this was not a new preferment; for the earl was first appointed warden of those marches in the year 1470.

Francis lord Lovell, who became one of the favourite ministers of king Richard, was at a very early period of his patron's supremacy raised to the office of chief butler of England (which had belonged to earl Ryvers), having two days before received a grant of the castle and honour of Wallingford.[b] He had been elevated to the peerage only a few months before the death of Edward IV. and had accompanied the duke of Gloucester in his recent campaign in Scotland. King Richard the Third appointed him chamberlain of his household.

William Catesby, another notorious councillor of the next reign, and who bears the blame in the page of history of having bred much of the mischief which led to the destruction of Hastings, was on the 14th of May made chancellor of the earldom of March;[c] and on the same day John lord Howard[d] was appointed steward of the

[a] See pp. 19, 20. Miss Halsted, Life of Richard III. vol. ii. pp. 26, 47, has given to the earl's appointment an undue importance, as having been the immediate price of his adherence to the duke of Gloucester on his accession to power, a point which she was led to urge the more strongly from having mistaken its date as the 1st, instead of the 10th, of May. [b] See p. 15.

[c] Page 3. Mr. Sharon Turner has erroneously termed this office "the chancellorship of the marches of Wales."

[d] Page 4. Mr. Sharon Turner states that lord Howard was also made admiral of England (iii. 402), but such was not the fact. The duke of Glou-

duchy of Lancaster south of Trent.[a] This last was the prelude to much more ample favours; for immediately after the accession of king Richard, lord Howard was placed in possession of the great estates of the duchy of Norfolk, which he claimed by inheritance from the Mowbrays, but which had hitherto been withheld from him, was confirmed Marshal of England, and appointed to exercise the office of Steward of England in all matters pertaining to the Coronation.[b]

cester, who had been Lord Admiral for some years, continued so during his nephew's reign; after he became king, he conferred the office upon lord Howard. Mr. Turner mistook the date of his appointment.

[a] The duke of Gloucester himself held the like appointment in the Northern parts, which gave him an official residence at Pontefract castle. (Plumpton Correspondence, p. 26.) There probably was born his natural son John de Pountfreit (also called John of Gloucester), on whom he conferred the great preferment of captain of Calais. (See Rymer's Fœdera, and the MS. Harl. 433.)

[b] Both these patents are printed in Rymer's Fœdera. A long memoir of this first duke of Norfolk of the long line of Howard was written by sir Harris Nicolas for the History of Western Sussex, and printed in that work, Rape of Bramber, pp. 188—194. Where, however, at p. 131, the biographer expresses dissent from Mr. Sharon Turner in regard to the motives which led lord Howard "to abandon the interests of the widow and children of his royal benefactor [Edward IV.], and to identify himself with the ambitious schemes of the Protector,"—considering that the opinion of Mr. Sharon Turner, that Howard's defection may be attributed to resentment at Edward having appointed the marquess of Dorset to supplant him as constable of the Tower, and to his interests clashing with those of the young Duke of York, "is not warranted by facts,"—a little further consideration would probably have led to another conclusion. Anne Mowbray, the daughter and heir of John duke of Norfolk, had been married to the infant duke of York in 1478, and the prince was in consequence created duke of Norfolk, earl Warren, Surrey and Nottingham, earl marshal and marshal of England, and lord of Segrave, Mowbray, and Gower. The heiress died before 1482, when the lords Howard and Berkeley became the coheirs of the Norfolk estates; but there would have been no hope for their rights of inheritance so long as Edward the Fourth and his son the duke

These persons were the most able and active of the partisans of the Protector. Of his other celebrated councillor, Sir Richard Radclyffe,[a] no notice occurs in the documents before us: but another member of that family, Robert Radclyffe,[b] is mentioned as having adhered to the Wydeviles, as being on that account excluded from favour,[c] and subsequently as having been deprived of certain farms which he possessed in the marches of Calais.[d]

The Editor has only a few words to add with respect to the order in which the documents contained in this volume are placed. They are, it will be perceived, taken from various parts of the manuscript volume, in which they were entered at the convenience of the clerks; and, some arrangement being necessary, it appeared desirable that the whole should be brought into one chronological series. This object has in some degree been effected, although it was found to be less practicable than was anticipated, because many of the entries are actually undated, and they are therefore necessarily left to follow, as in the MS., those which have dates. The first document of all, a letter under the King's signet, which is headed "Quinto die Maij," appears to have been prepared at St. Alban's (on the 3rd or 4th), the day of the month being then left blank, and to have been finally issued at London on the 5th, after the King's arrival in London.

of York lived. This circumstance clearly supplies the motive of the lord Howard's adherence to the usurper.

[a] Sir Richard Radclyffe, it will be remembered, was one of those who fell with his master upon the field of Bosworth. A biographical note respecting him will be found in Davies's York Records, p. 148. See also Notes and Queries, 1854, vol. vi. p. 475.

[b] Sir Robert Radclyffe commanded the fleet which attended upon the English invasion of Scotland in June 1482, when Gloucester himself headed the land forces.

[c] Page 3. [d] Page 17.

The same uncertainty of dates, as to a few days earlier or later, prevails throughout the whole series of documents. They were evidently entered in the book as the business arose, and some of them did not even pass the signet until several days had elapsed.* The final date of such as had to pass the great seal would of course be some days later.

The Editor has examined the Patent Roll of King Edward the Fifth, which is now the first of the series preserved at the office of the Rolls Chapel. Its entries are not numerous, for it has only forty-nine numbers on the front of the roll, and seven *in dorso*. The earliest in point of date are the appointments of judges,—the same who had served in the former reign,—on the 21st of April. It is remarkable that nothing else which may have passed the great seal before the establishment of the government of the Protector was placed upon record, except some arrangements with merchants on the indorsement, and the commissions for the collection of taxes. These were dated on the 27th of April. The commissions of the peace issued for the new reign are dated on the 14th of May, and in these we find the first recognition of the authority of the Protector, (as already noticed in p. xii.) he being named as a justice of the peace in every county. The ordinary grants are all recorded as issuing on the sole authority of the King, and the Protector is not named in them. His name occurs only in the patent granted to the duke of Buckingham, in the terms which will be found at p. 10 of the present volume. Every grant on the Patent Roll is dated at Westminster, as proceeding from the Court of

* As, for example, the grant of the Virgership of Windsor castle, at p. 25, was first ordered on the 10th of May, p. 2. The letters patent passed the seal on the 24th: see p. xxix.

Chancery, and not as implying that the King was personally at that palace.[a]

As tending to complete a view of the grants made in the reign of Edward the Fifth, the following calendar of the Roll may be useful. It follows the order of the entries (the references being to the corresponding records in the present volume):—

1. Thomas Bryan and John Sulyard to be justices of assise in the counties of Essex, Hertford, Surrey, Sussex, Kent, and Middlesex, and the city of Canterbury . 14 May.
2. Chauntre to be dean of the chapel-royal (see p. 5) . . 16 ——
3. William lord Hastings to be master and worker of the moneys, and keeper of the exchange, within the Tower of London, the kingdom of England, and the town of Calais 20 ——
4. Evington and Hardgill to be joint-virger of Windsor (pp. 2, 25, and in Rymer's Fœdera) . . . 24 ——
5. Birmingham admitted to lands of inheritance (p. 26) . 25 ——
6. Langton, to the temporalities of bishoprick of St. David's (p. 37, and in Rymer's Fœdera, and again Rymer has printed a fresh patent which Langton received for the same object from king Richard on the 6th July following) 21 ——
7. Houth to be chancellor of Ireland (p. 41, and in Rymer) . 20 ——
8. Sapcote receiver-general of duchy of Cornwall (p. 16) . 21 ——
9. John Kendale esquire,[b] servant of our dearest uncle Richard

[a] This circumstance may by many readers be considered too obvious to require mention; but I allude to it because Mr. Sharon Turner, although as a lawyer he might be expected to be well informed on such a point, when discussing the young king's probable liberty or seclusion, speaks of "his public acts signed on some days in the Tower, and on others at Westminster;" adding in a note, "There are six royal acts dated from Westminster, in the months of May and June, 12 Rym. 180, 7. These imply that Edward went from the Tower to meet his council at Westminster, as occasion required." (Third edit. iii. 402: and see the same argument much amplified by Miss Halsted, *more suo*, vol. ii. p. 64.) Now, as all those six documents are entries from the Patent Roll, and letters patent were not signed by the king but sealed by the chancellor, it is an error to suppose that they imply such movements on the king's part.

[b] Kendale was afterwards secretary to Richard III. when King. A long

duke of Gloucester, to be keeper of the writs and rolls of the common pleas, and chief clerk in the same court 30 May.
10. Earl of Arundel to be master of the game, &c. (p. 7) . 17 ——
11. Morgan Kidwelly to be attorney-general (p. 30) . . 28 ——
12. Robert Pallyngton to be chaplain of the free chapel of saint Mary within the Cumterm' of the parish church of Crokhorn, in the diocese of Bath and Wells . . 26 ——
13. Walter Felde to be high almoner (p. 45, and in Rymer) . 27 ——
14. Sir William Huse and Richard Neelle to be justices of assise in the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Bedford, and Buckingham, and the city of Norwich, &c. . . . . 7 June.
15. Sir John Woode treasurer of the exchequer (p. 13) . . 17 May.
16. Restitution of the temporalities of Montacute priory after the death of John Doore prior, and the election of John Water by John Montegewe subprior and the convent (printed in Rymer's Fœdera) . . . . . 9 June.
17. The duke of Buckingham chief justice of Wales (p. 7) . 16 May.
18. Payment to Ambrosius de Nigrono (p. 54) . . . 4 June.
19. Richard Neelle knight, to be a justice of the king's bench . 21 April.
20. Richard Choke knight, another justice . . . . ———
21. John Catesby knight, another . . . . . ———
22. Sir William Huse knight, to be chief justice of the common pleas . . . . . ———
23. Guy Fairfax knight, a justice of the common pleas . . 21 April.
24. William Jenny, another . . . . . ———
25. William Slefelde to be treasurer of Calais (p. 55) . . 5 June.
26. Thomas Aldersey (*sic*) to be bailiff of Chesterfield (p. 38) . 28 May.
27. William Jenny and John Tremayle to be justices of assise at Oxford, &c. . . . . 26 ——
28. John Tremayle to be serjeant at law (p. 57) . . . ———

note upon his several offices and preferments will be found in Davies's York Records, p. 164: to which it may be added that late in life he became grand prior of the order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, having been previously Turcopellier of Rhodes, in which character the first English medal was struck with his portraiture. (See the Archæologia, xxvii. 172.)

29. The protection revoked which had been granted, on the 16th Nov. last past, to Arnald De Wyte, sugarfyner, alias Arnold de Vite, of London, sugarmaker, in the retinue of William de Hastynges, lieutenant of Calais . 9 June.
30. Humfrey Starky to be chief baron of the exchequer (p. 61) 15 ——
31. John Vavasour to be serjeant at law (p. 58) . . . ———
32. To William Huse, knight, chief justice of the common pleas, a fee of forty marks and a cask of wine from the port of London yearly . . . . . 21 April.
33. To the same a further fee of 180 marks per ann. with, at Christmas, 106*s.* 11½*d.* and the sixth part of a halfpenny for a robe and fur thereto, and at Easter 66*s.* 6*d.* for a robe and its lining . . . . . ———
34. Thomas Fowler and Alice Hulcote (p. 56) . . . 6 June.
35. John Countes to be purveyor of meat for the king's household (printed in Rymer's Fœdera) . . . . 17 ——
36. William Collis, for the like . . . . . ———
37. Thomas Hunteley, for the like . . . . . ———
38. Hugh Jaquyes to be comptroller of the great and little customs in the ports of the towns of Plymmouth and Fowey 24 May.
39. Geoffrey Kidwelly, the same at Southampton . . . 24 ——
40. Robert Grandon, the same at Lenne . . . . 23 ——
41. Leonard Thornbourgh, the same at Boston . . . 19 ——
42. John Walshe, the same at Bristol . . . . . ———
43. John Pekeryng knight, the same at Newcastle . . . 2 June.
44. Edmund Dawtre, the same at Chichester . . . 19 May.
45. John Smythe, the same at Yarmouth . . . . 21 ——
46. Thomas Dauke, office of the tronage and poundage at Boston 26 ——
47. John Wodde esquire, the same at Southampton . . 19 May.
48. Robert Walker alias Robert at Sealer, the same at Kingston upon Hull . . . . . 24 ——
49 Richard Boteler, the same at London . . . . ———

On the back of the roll are—

1. Commissions of the peace dated the 14th May (except where otherwise noted),—in the counties of Devon, Hereford, Derby, North Riding of

York, parts of Holand in county of Lincoln, West Riding of York, Cornwall (27 May), Westmerland (14 May), parts of Kesteven in the county of Lincoln, Devon (again, 24 May, but the names the same as before), Cumberland, Warwick, Somerset (21 April, with the names of the dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham, but possibly this date is a clerical error), the University of Cambridge (4 June), Westmerland (a repetition, the date and names being the same as before), Nottingham (14 May), Leicester, Southampton, parts of Lyndesey in the county of Lincoln, East Riding of York, Dorset (3 June), Somerset, Roteland (14 May), Northumberland, parts of Kesteven (again, a repetition), and Gloucester (14 June, probably a clerical error for May).

2. Commissions of taxes, in several counties, dated the 27th April.

3. Commission to inquire into the complaint of John Pardo and Consalis de Salamanca, merchants of Spain, owners of the ship Peter of Fonterabia, despoiled at Fowey, dated 21 April.

4. A similar commission respecting the complaint of William le Goauth of Britany, as to his ship called the Nicholas de Landregare, also spoiled by the men of Fowey, dated 28 May.

5. A like commission respecting the ship called la Julyan of Britany, despoiled when at anchor at Ilford Combe by Mathew Cradok of Swansea in Wales, captain of a man of war of this kingdom, dated 5 June.

6. Commission of array to the Duke of Buckingham, in the counties of Salop, Hereford, Somerset, Dorset, and Wilts, dated 16 May (p. 6).

7. To Richard Wilson, one of the king's sergeants at arms, to restore to Roderic de Balmeseda, a ship, &c. despoiled by John Carmynewe esquire, at Padstow, dated 29 April.

I have also examined the clause roll of Edward the Fifth, preserved in the same receptacle, but I find it entirely occupied with enrolments of recognizances in chancery on matters of private concern, with the exception of the two following entries:—

Writ to the sheriffs of all the counties to return the names of persons qualified to receive knighthood, as in p. 23 of this volume, but with the blank filled up with the date of the 18th June, and the writ itself dated the 20th May (printed by Rymer).

In dorso, Writs to the sheriffs of counties for the election of coroners, dated 23d April.

One of the original documents of which this volume preserves a record, is still in existence, and exhibited in one of the show-cases of the Manuscript Department at the British Museum,[a] as presenting at one view the sign-manual of the young king, and that of his uncle the protector. It is the letter under the signet appointing Edmund Holt to be keeper of the gaol at Nottingham (printed at p. 15). It is signed at the top with the king's initials, *R. E.*, and at the foot *R. Gloucestre.* The wax of the seal is gone, but the ring of woven parchment which inclosed it remains. It is indorsed, "An Iniūccion tavoyde tholde Gaoler and anew to come in his place."

A still more interesting relic of the period before us is preserved in the Cottonian MS. Vespasian F. XIII. It is a square piece of parchment bearing the three autographs of the king and the dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham,[b] thus disposed—

Edwardus quintus

Loyaulte me lie
Richard Gloucestre

Souente me souēne
Harre Bokingh^{a}m.

Under what circumstances these lines were written, it is more easy to conjecture than to decide: but we may readily imagine that it was done very shortly after the dukes had joined the king—

[a] This document, now the Addit. Charter, No. 5987, was purchased of T. Rodd 11 Feb. 1843, having come from Mr. G. Baker's sale, Lot 14. A similar document was possessed by Thane the bookseller, and he engraved from it the autograph of the protector placed under the portrait of Edward V. in his "Autography."

[b] The first of which is engraved in Plate 4, and the two latter in Plate 2, of Fac-similes of Autographs, by J. C. Smith, edited by J. G. Nichols, 4to. 1829.

perhaps in their first efforts to ingratiate themselves in his affections. The name of Gloucester is written in a more formal and clerk-like style than his usual signature.[a]

A MS. of Wickliffe's New Testament, in the possession of Thomas Banister, esq. of the Inner Temple, is inscribed on its first page with a motto somewhat resembling the former—

A nous me ly
Gloucestre.

This has been examined by Sir Frederic Madden and attributed by him (in the Oxford edition of Wycliffe's Bible, 1850,) to the hand of the duke of Gloucester.

It is, we may presume, to the parchment slip first described that Sir George Buck alludes in his Life of Richard, where he says, "His loyalty being a most constant expression in his motto *Loyaulte me lie*, which I have seen written by his own hands and subscribed *Richard Gloucester*."

[a] Of which other specimens will be found in the work last mentioned, Plates 2, 3, 4. A book in the Harleian collection, No. 49, being the romance of Tristan de Leonnois, is inscribed—

Iste liber constat Ricardo Duci Gloucestrie.

and on the same page is written

Sans remevyr
Elyzabeth.

The latter is certainly the autograph of the queen of Henry VII. but the former inscription is probably not the autograph of Richard.

SPEECHES PREPARED FOR THE OPENING OF PARLIAMENT,

BY THE LORD CHANCELLOR, JOHN RUSSELL, BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

Parliament was usually opened, in the fifteenth century, in one of the chambers of the royal palace of Westminster, in the presence of the King; when a Speech, or introductory discourse, declaring the causes of its assembly, was delivered, not as now by the sovereign in person, but by the lord chancellor. As that high functionary was always a prelate of the church, his exhortation naturally assumed a religious complexion: he started from a text of holy scripture,[a] and supported his arguments by many quotations from the same source; at the same time intermingling both historical parallels and political maxims from the whole range of literature, sacred and profane, with which he was familiar. Many of these discourses are described, and their arguments briefly epitomised, upon the rolls of parliament; but perhaps no other entire specimens have been preserved than those which are now presented to the reader.

Their author was John Russell,[b] bishop of Lincoln. He had been

[a] Throughout the fifteenth century (as well as before) this is uniformly the case, until in 1496 we are told that cardinal Morton, then chancellor, took for his exordium a certain well-known history of the Romans after the battle of Cannæ.—Rot. Parl. vi. 509.

[b] John Russell, a native of Winchester and a scholar of New college, Oxford, doctor of civil law, archdeacon of Berkshire from 1472 or from 1465, a prebendary of St. Paul's 1474, consecrated bishop of Rochester Sept. 20, 1476, translated to Lincoln Sept. 9, 1480. He was the first perpetual chancellor of the university of Oxford, the office having been previously annual. He died at his manor of Nettleham Jan. 30, 1494-5; and was buried in his cathedral church. His biography will be found in Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Oxon. ii. 413; Newcourt's Repertorium Londin. i. 179; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors; and Foss's Lives of the Judges, iv. 476. By Newcourt and some others he is erroneously stated to have had the tuition of king Edward the Fifth, an error arising from confusing him with his predecessor in the see of Rochester of the same Christian name, doctor John Alcock. An early rhetorical production of doctor Russell has attained considerable celebrity in literary history, from its having been supposed, but probably erroneously, to have been one of the earliest productions of the press of Caxton. It is the Latin " pro-

preferred by the protector to the office of chancellor, in the place of archbishop Rotherham, who had given offence to the protector by his faint-hearted attempt to place the great seal in the possession of the queen. Doctor Russell had for nine years before been the keeper of the privy seal. He first appears in the character of chancellor on the 2d June, 1483. He is characterised by Sir Thomas More as "a wise manne and a good, and of much experience, and one of the best learned men, undoubtedly, that England had in hys time."

positio" which he addressed to Charles duke of Burgundy in 1470, when he was one of the commissioners sent by Edward IV. to present the order of the garter to that prince. This was printed, probably at Bruges, in the same types which were subsequently used by Caxton in this country; and the only known copy is now in the library at Althorp, having been purchased by Earl Spencer at the sale of the Whiteknights collection in 1819, for the large sum of 120 guineas, though consisting of only 5½ small quarto pages. The oration is reprinted at length in the first volume of Dibdin's edition of Ames's Typographical Antiquities. The autograph letter which king Richard III. addressed to lord chancellor Russell from Lincoln on the 12th Oct. 1483, when he required the great seal during the insurrection of the duke of Buckingham, has been published in fac-simile by the Messrs. Netherclift in their collection of One Hundred Autograph Letters, 1849, 4to. from the original in the Tower of London. In the Cottonian collection, Vesp. E. XII. is a MS. of the Poems of Walter Mape, which is inscribed by Russell's hand, "*Le Ruscelluy Je suis. Jo. Lincoln.* 1482." Of this inscription a fac-simile is published in Nichols's Autographs, 1829, plate 3. The same motto, surrounding the bishop's device of a *throstle*, and also accompanied with *roses*, both in allusion to his name, still remains on the bosses of the great dining-room and the gateway of Buckden palace (see an engraving in the Gentleman's Magazine for March, 1841). His arms were, Azure, two chevronels between three roses or: as they appear on his monument. The epitaph, in which he is made to offer an epitome of his biography, is as follows:

Qui sum, quæ mihi sors fuerat narrabo. Johannes
Russel sum dictus, nomen servans genitoris.
Urbs Ventana parit, studium fuit Oxoniense,
Doctorem Juris me Sarisburia donat
Archidiacono; legatum mittit in orbem
Rex, et privatum mandat deferre sigillum.
Cancellarie regni tunc denique functus
Officio, cupii dissolvi vivere Christo.
Ecclesias duas suscepi pontificales;
Roffa sacrum primum, Lincolnia condit in unum.
Anno milleno c quater quater atque viceno,
Bis septem junctis vitalia lumina claudo.

They are preserved, intermingled with some Latin sermons, probably by the same author, in the MS. Cotton. Vitellius E. x. and from their present disarranged state it has not been easy to determine whether they formed two or three discourses. In the original catalogue of the Cottonian collection they are entered as three pieces, but in the more recent one as two only. The truth appears to be that the earlier composition, that prepared for the parliament of Edward the Fifth, is complete; whilst the later one, prepared for the parliament of Richard the Third, is in detached fragments, portions of which were rejected and rewritten, by the author. The first unfinished portion of the second speech occurs at ff. 141—144 of the volume. At f. 145 commences a Latin sermon, said to have been preached in the chapter-house at Rochester, on the election of a prior. Doctor Russell was bishop of Rochester from 1476 to 1480, during which time this may have been writen. Parts of it, at ff. 150 b, 151, and afterwards, appear to be in the author's handwriting, the rest being copied by a transcriber. Next follow several other Latin sermons, on to fol. 169. At f. 170 commences the intended speech to the parliament of Edward the Fifth, and it continues to f. 176. It is immediately followed by the speech which the author actually delivered to the parliament of Richard the Third, which is printed hereafter.

The authorship of the earlier speech is proved by its being in the same handwriting as that of the later, which is identified by the parliament roll (as will be shown hereafter); and the occasion for which it was prepared is proved by internal evidence and by other circumstances which have been already investigated in some preceding remarks (p. xx.)

SPEECH PREPARED FOR THE CONVOCATION.

By a remarkable coincidence the Speech which was prepared for an intended Convocation of the Clergy at the commencement of the reign of Edward V.,* but also prepared in vain, is likewise preserved in the Cottonian

* It was to have been holden, it appears, on the tenth day after the death of Edward IV. It must have been for a later occasion that the summons in p. 13 was issued.

collection of MSS. (Cleopatra E. III. f. 106.) It is headed "1483 p^mo Ed: quinti, at the Convocation of the Clergi;" and again, "1483, feria sexta post dominicam quando cantatur *Misericordia Domini* oratiuncula ordinata ut diceretur in convocatione; non tamen est dicta hoc tempore." The text is *Unum ovile et unus pastor*. Joh'is x^mo. from the conclusion of the sunday gospel of the week.

Mr. Sharon Turner has given some extracts from this composition in a translated form, in order to illustrate the state of the Church at the period. The following "bidding prayer" which occurs at the close of the introduction (p. 109) may be deemed remarkable. The preacher had not yet learned to pray for the Protector. —recollectis de more in nostræ pietatis sinu omnibus qui ad militantis ecclesiæ suffragia pertinere meruerunt. Commendemus memoriæ precipuè sanctissimum dominum nostrum papam N. dignissimosque patres dominos cardinales, atque inter eos et de eodem sacro collegio sanctissimum dominum præsentem præpositum et primatem nostrum, prælatos assidentes et ceterum clerum. Optimæ etiam indolis et dulcissimæ spei novum principem regem nostrum metuendissimum Edwardum quintum, dominam Elizabetham reginam matrem, totamque regiam sobolem, principes regni, proceres atque plebem. Et inter Christi fideles defunctos animam illius celebris atque in æternum recolendæ memoriæ potentissimi dudum regis nostri Edwardi quarti, cujus recentis atque a multis diu lamentandi obitus is dies decimus est. Oremus ut seculo defunctus diu vivat, et ea quæ per fragilitatem conversationis peccata commisit, adjuvante nostrarum devotissimarum precum instantia per divinæ pietatis veniam misericorditer abstergantur. Oremus etiam pro aliis omnibus fidelium defunctorum animabus, pro his et nobis ipsis supplici confessione dicentes *Pater Noster*.

SPEECH PREPARED FOR THE INTENDED PARLIAMENT OF EDWARD THE FIFTH.

[MS. Cotton. Vitellius E. x. Art. 23, fol. 170-176.]

[*Audite insulæ, Et attendite populi de longe, Dominus ab utero vocavit me.* The] policie in christen Remes schewethe, over alle yn the dayes that we be yn, how theyr public body is compowned of iij notable partes, of the prince, the nobles, and the peuple. And therfore havinge to speke at thys tyme of alle iij as they be nowe here assembled for the wele of thys most nobylle and famous Reme of Englond, I have taken a trimembrid text suche as I fownd yn the divine servise of yestirdayes fest, the whyche to my purpose implyethe the present astate of owre nobles, owre commons, and of owre glorious prince and kynge Edward the Vth here present. My mynd ys that these schuld be the wordes of the kynge, and by me to be spoken at thys tyme in hys name. Fyrst to yowe ryghte nobille lordys spiritualle and temporalle *Audite insulæ*, Secondly to yowe worshepfulle syrres representynge the commons *Et attendite populi de longe*, Hyt folowethe *Dominus ab utero vocavit me*, Godd hath called me in my tendire age to be yowre kynge and soverayne. The cosmagraphers whyche have left to us in ther wrytynges the descripcion of the rounde worlde descendynge from above downeword principally to the habitable regions and navigable sees and flodes here benethe, have hade grete respecte unto the emergence and swellynge up of londes compassed abowt with waters, whose propre denominacion is to be called Isles. *Papa pius* yn the begynnyng of hys tretie *De Asia minori* Saith that by th'opinion of divers Auctors the occ[ean . . . . . .[a]] and gothe abowte iiij princypalle costes of the erthe, that thereby alle the hote apperynge londe arysethe as yt were unto .iiij. grete Isle londes. He reherseth

[a] In this and several subsequent places the document is imperfect from the upper margin of the MS. having been burnt.

ferther, aftir the sentence of Omer, that by reson of the circuit of the occean rownd abowte thys lower worlde alle the hole erthe ys redacte into the forme of one Isle. Soo that hyt be undoubted that alle the habitacion and occupacion of man ys eyther in lond or in water. Then yf there be any suerte or fermenesse here yn thys worlde, such as may be fownde oute of hevyn, hyt ys rathyr in the Isles and londes environde with water then in the see or in eny grete Ryvers,[a] *Nam qui mare navigant pericula narrant.* And therefor the noble persons of the worlde, whych some for the merites[b] of ther auncesturs, some for ther owne vertues, bene endued whyth grete havours, possessions and Richesses, may more conveniently be resembled un to the ferme grounde that men see in Isle londes then the lower peuple,[c] whyche for lacke of suche endumente, not possible to be departed amonges so many, and therefor livynge by ther casuelle labours, be not withowte cause likkened un to the unstabille and waverynge rennynge water. *Aquæ multæ populus multus.* Hyt was seyd to synt John in the Apocalipsis *Aquæ quas vidisti populi sunt et gentes.*[d] To ley the grownde of noblesse upon vertu joyned to possessions and Rychesses, thowe hit be a mater disputabille and disputed at large be diverse auctors and[e] . . . . . peraventure some other opinion ther taken theryn then the commyn use of every region requirythe, yet bycause that as for reputacion of nobelesse ther ys recited the custume of thys land and many other adjoygnaunt sownynge to the same, and that it is not of eny scole

[a] Whether the bishop here intended a reflection upon the "great Ryvers" to whom the duke of Gloucester was mortally opposed, I leave to the determination of the reader: but I think it highly probable that he intended to lay a particular stress upon these words, so that they should readily catch the ears of his audience, and bear a covert meaning somewhat more intelligible to the majority of his hearers than the rest of his discourse.

[b] This word is misprinted "merth" in Mr. Sharon Turner's extracts from the Speech.

[c] Mr. Sharon Turner has misprinted this passage thus: "the ferme ground that men see in *the land. Then* the *common* people, &c.

[d] Revel. xvii. 15.

[e] *Burnt away.*

dynyed but that Rychesse ys a propre instrumente of execucion of vertu, addyng there unto the defunicion that Aristotle maketh 4° Politicorum *quod Ingenuitas est virtus et divitiæ antiquæ*, Nobelesse is vertu and auncienne Richesse, hit semethe that conveniently syche fermenesse of ground as may be best found in thys world, oughte to be appropred un to the lordes and nobylle men, and soo they to be sygnifyed and understonded by that soo ys fownd most stabille, that ys to sey by the Islelondes and not by the water ne floodes. But who can make eny infallibille or certene suerte amonges gret waters and tempestuous Rivers,[a] but that by brechys and inundacions the ferme londe and isles may be oft tymes lost and aneintised, or at the leste gretly diminisshed. When Plinius in hys second boke *De Naturalibus historiis* writethe of many Isles, som utterly over flowen and perisshed, some fluctuaunte and changynge fro place to place, (whether *Insula Vecta* was ever at eny tyme yn that case y can not sey, the name ys propre to hyt thowe yn owre dayes the effecte be not there after[b]), Soothe hit is that that who so [searcheth the history of] other nacions, namely the booke of Boccase *De casibus*, ye, who so goeth no ferther then to owre owen home, remembryng what fluctuacion and changynge amonges the nobles hath fallen in thys Reme, he may lyghtly see that alle owre grownd ys sett with yn the see, alle subjecte to Ebbe and flowe, to wyndes, blastes and stormes. The defense of grownd assayled with rage of waters is wont to be made by dryvynge of pyles or stakys and fastenynge of sure pale to

[a] In my opinion, another reflection intended to tell against the unfortunate relatives of the Queen. I may remark that the word is always written in the manuscript with a capital initial, and so is Richesse, which may have been intended to point to the name of the Protector. It should be mentioned, however, that words beginning with that letter have frequently a capital given them by the writer. In this respect the MS. is strictly followed.

[b] This whimsical conjecture regarding the Isle of Wight, which the bishop inserts by way of parenthesis, had also probably some covert allusion beyond mere etymological speculation. Among the titles of earl Ryvers was that of lord of the Isle of Wight.

the banke, or the wharfe where the water rebowndethe. Who so herkenethe not uppon the commyn voyce grownded in a resonable presydent, but bydythe hys affayres and doynges in ymagination of hys owne plesaunce, leving the provision of thynges that ought to be dradd and doubted, ensuethe not th'entente of David the prophyte seyng *Confige timore tuo carnes meas .i. carnales cupiditates.*[a] Drede is the pale and muralle that closithe and restrayneth mannys brotelle affections, and helpithe myche that by forgetefullnesse he falle not un to surcuidance. Hyt ys comenly seyd, The best wolle sauf hyt self. But yn thynges of jupertie and doubtfulle aventure the exercise of mannys wyt takythe a gret rome. *Initium sapientiæ timor*, Drede ys the begynnynge of wyse demenynge. Wysedame can not be atteyned but by herynge, for as the phylosopher seythe, amonges all owr .v. wytts heryng ys the most disciplinable wytt, In so myche that as he . . . . ther heryng can men be tawghte ne lerned. Man that ys callyd *Animal civile*, namely for that he ys endued whythe speche, whyche no best hathe but onely man, and whereby thynges ellys unknowen may be broughte to knowleche from one to a nother, takithe hys lernynge by herynge. *Sermo, inquit, audibilis causa est disciplinæ*, Speche that ys audible and wele herd ys the cause of lernynge. *Audite ergo insulæ.* Then ye[b] lordes and nobille men, ye that have grete substaunce to lese or sauf, in whoos sure and concord demenynge restithe the wele of alle the commen, open your eeres, send unte[c] your feythfulle espieȝ, and here turue and unfayned reportes. Be not lyke them that Jerime speketh of, *qui dicunt videntibus, nolite videre sed loquimini nobis placentia*,[d] for the same prophete crieth, Woe be to them that forsakene good counselle, sayng *Væ filii desertores, dicit Dominus, ut feceritis consilium et non ex me*, &c. Hyt were a longe occupacion of tyme to reherse the manyfold hystories bothe oute of scriptoure and of the actes of Romanes, shewynge the falle of mony noble men for that they despised syche counselle and advertisementes as to them were gevyn ; late hyt

[a] Psalm, . [b] *MS.* the. [c] *MS.* on to. [d] Isaiah, xxx. 10.

suffice that un to us alle it is undoubted, yf some folkes hadd followed the commyn opinion that was thoughte allewey most lykly to falle, moche of ther daunger had bene avoyded. But now trowthe [hit] ys *quod sicut audivimus sic vidimus*. There for to diligent herynge Isaie exhorteth bothe princes, whych may be compared . . . . . seynge[a] *Audite celi*, and other havyng gret honours and possessions, in thes words, *et auribus percipe terra*. Hyt ys the same prophete that seythe *Audite insulæ*, as whoo wolld sey the most proper meyne to kepe the grette estates of the public body in ther welthe and prosperite ys everyche to herken apon other, soo that neyther for supplantacion, dissimulacion, ne envye the due proporcion and armonie of thys body be not disturbed. By concord, as Salustius seythe, smalle thyngs growe on the grete, and by discord fulle grete thynges falle to ruine and desolacion. The cause why lordys and nobille men oughte more to be persuadid to accord, and eche amyabilly to herken apon other,[b] then the hole generallte of alle the peuple, is playne and evident inowe, consyderynge how the polityk rule of every region wele ordeigned stondithe in the nobles; for after that Rome was peupleed, the fyrst institucion of the thynge public there made by Romulus was *in centum senatoribus;* lyke wyse Moises, the leder of the chelderne of Israel, by th' advise and counselle of Jetro his cosen, chose oute of the whole multitude a certen nombre of wyse and nobille men to have power undre hym in alle causes reserved the grettest; lyke as in theys dayes in every region where is a monarchie and one prince [the semblable] policie is observyd. To yow then my lordys perteynethe principally the offyce of herynge of the state of every case fallynge a mong your self, or the peuple undre yowe, yowrself to be reduced by lovynge tretie, the peuple be true justice. Ye be lyke to Moyses and Aaron, whych escend unto the mownt where the lawe ys geven. The peuple must stond a forr, and not passe the lymittes; ye speke with the prince, whyche is *quasi deus noster in terris*, as

[a] Isaiah, i. 2. [b] *MS.* ther.

they did with God mouthe to mouthe; but hyt suffisith the peuple to receyve with due obeissaunce the prince's commandementes by the direccion of hys wyse ministers and offycers, that saynge to everyche of yow, as they of Israel dyd to Moises, *loquere tu nobis et audiemus, non loquatur nobis Dominus.* When the grett prince Allemighty God, lord of alle lordes, gaf the lawe yn the hylle to Moises and Aaron, the peuple stondynge by nethe, nat ferre thens, but att the foote of the mownte, grett thundre clappys were herde, muche lyghtnynge and other terrible impressions wer seyn, whyche sore agasted the peuple, for the whyche they seyd to Moises, as to a mortalle man such as they were them self, how be yt he was yn hye estate and had undre God the ledyng and governaunce of them, Moises, quod they, our duke and maister, speke thow to us and we shalle here and obeye thee, lete not owr Lord speke un to us. Hyt ys not unknowen but that when so ever the kynge in hys person, for the multitude of mysdoers, takythe upon hym to visite hys Reame . . . . . yn hys hyghe presence, the criminalle causes of felonyes, murders, and other haynouse and incredible oultrages, the ministracion of justice is wont to be so terrible and precise in processe that alle the pertees and persones adjoignaunt quake and tremble for fere. *Dicunt ergo, Non loquatur nobis dominus.* Wherefor it ys not to doulte but that the rule and governaile of the Reame appereth then in most temperaunce and moderacion when the kynges juges and commisses be obeyd at large in every parte of the londe, so that hys hyghenes and hys nobylle counselle be not letted, where the kynge lystythe beste to be, to entend the politik establysshynge of the Reme. *Attendite igitur populi de longe*, Gyff then your attendaunce, ye peuple that stonde ferre of, to the lordes and nobille men whyche be in auctorite; they come from the wele hedd, ye stonde *a longe.* I speke not to yowe that nowe represent the hele, but to them that ye come fro, whome for ther gret and confuse nombre and multitude nature can not wele suffre to assemble in oo place apt to the makynge of a lawe. When Romulus lakked peuple and made hys newe cite to be and called *azilum*, that ys to sey a franchese or

sanctuary for every person that wollde come and dwelle there, the law was made by the assente of alle the peuple togedyr; they were not in suche nombre but that they mighte welle be assembled in oo place. But after they were so ferre encreased that hyt was hard and in maner impossible [for them to meet all together, the] power of the lawe was geven to the [senate] to the nombre of a .c. noble and wyse men; yet after that chalenged the peuple to haue ther enterlacyng yn gret causes with the nobles, and obteigned a specyalle magistrate called *tribunus plebis* to be ther president in ther consultacions, lyke as yn the senate the one of the consuls proposed and diffined alle that was amonges them. I see the policie of thys Reme in the tyme of holdynge of parliamentes grettly correspondente to the same maner of the Romanes. Thys ys the howse of the senate. The commons have ther apart. And lyke as yn thys house one *tanquam consul* makithe the questions, soo yn the lower howse in lyke wyse alle ys directed by the speker *quasi per tribunum.* Valerie in the seconde boke of the memorable dictes and dedys of Rome rehersythe that, thowe the Tribunes of the peuple might not presume to entre withyn the courte of the Senatours, yet schulde they have setes withoute to[a] examine what were decried by the nobles, suche decrees to be not avayleable unto the tyme they were ratified by the peuple. See the passynge of every act made in a parliament, and alle is oo thynge, that that the Romaynes did in ther tyme, and that that we do nowe in thys the kynges most hyghe and soverayne courte. *Audiunt insulæ, attendunt populi de longe.* The princes and lordes have the fyrst and principalle undrestondynge and knowlege of every gret thynge necessarye to be redressed, the lower peuple and commens herkene and attende uppon them. And when they agre eche to other . . . . . thynge can be better. That bodye ys hole and stronge whois stomake and bowels is ministered by the utward membres with that suffiseth to be wele degested; for if the fete and the hondes, whyche seme to doo most paynefulle labour for mannys lyvyng, wollde complayne ageynste the wombe as ageynste

[a] *MS.* the.

an idelle and slowthfulle parte of the bodye, and denye the provysyon of syche nessessarye foode as the stomake calleth for, hyt might sone happe, that faylynge the belye for lake, the guttes and intestines compressed and shut by drynesse, alle the other membres sholld nedes peryshe togedyr. And therefor hyt ys undoubted in nature that thys middelle membres of the body, that ys to sey, the stomake, the bely and partes adjoignante be not unoccupied, but hafe ryght a besy office; for when they be fedd they fede agayne, yeldynge un to every parte of the bodye that withoute the whyche no man may leve, that ys to wyt, in to all the vaynes blode, degested out of the best of mannys foode and repast. What ys the bely or where ys the wombe of thys grete publick body of Englonde but that and there where the Kyng ys hym self, hys court and hys counselle? for there must be digested alle maner metes, not onely servyng to commyn foode, but alleso to dent . . . and some tyme to medicines, such as be appropred to remedye the excesses and surfettes committed at large. Thidir be brought alle maters of weight, peax and were with outwarde londes, confederacions, [ligues and alliances, receivynge] and sendynge of embassades and messages, brekynge of treux, perises in the see, Routes and riotts, and unlawfulle assemblees, oppressions, extorsions, contemptes and abusions of the lawe, and many moo surfettes then can be welle nombred. Thys wombe wexed grete anemst the departure of the prince of blessed memorie the kynges fader, whome Godd absoyle, consyderynge the inextricable curis, pensifenesse3, thowghtes and charges wharewith ys wyse and fercastinge mynd was hugely occupied and encombreed, a fore hys decesse, seeyng the crafty and fraudulente delynge of the outward princes with whome he was allyed, and howe untruely they varied bothe for mariages, paymentes, suretees and other grete and noble appoyntmentes passed fro them by theor othys and selys. In the myddys of thys moste chargeable besinesses, the kynge owre souverayne lord ys callyd of Godd to reigne uppon hys peuple, and therefor hys hyghenesse, remembrynge how alle hys lovynge subjettes in what degree he fyndythe the state of hys londe at thys hys newe entree, and how

grete and weightye maters most nedes be digested dayly in hys counselle, as yn the stomak and bely of thys grete body of Englonde, sayth unto yowe, *Dominus ab utero vocavit me, Audite insulæ*, ye lordes of my counselle here, and yn alle maters gyfe good and redy audience. *Et attendite populi*, [ye] lovinge peuple and commens denye not yowr deligent attendaunce, *quia Dominus ab utero vocavit me*, for Godd hath called me [unto the occupation of mine] office, as a yonge creature comynge out of the wombe, and middes of ryghte weightye and besye cha[r]ges. What roten membre is that yn thys gret body of Englonde, how insensible and mortified ys that membre, that can not have compassion of the ache of hys hede. Synt Paule seyth, *Si quid patitur unum membrum, compatiuntur etiam omnia membra.*[a] Yf ever the nobles and peuple of this londe were kynde to any of ther princes, if[b] they hadd at eny tyme a good truste of justice, and to be delyvered from newe and exactiff invencions, Iff therefor hit greved them not to renewe by auctoryte of parliamente syche grauntes as were thought yn the tyme of other kynges cowde not welle be spared, whoo can suppose but that they that see the most towarde and vertuous disposicion of our souveraygne lorde that now is, hys gentylle wytte and rype understondynge, ferre passynge the nature of hys youthe, who can thynke but that the lordes and commens of thys londe wylle as agreabilly pourvey for the sure mayne-tenaunce of hys hyghe estate as eny of their predecessours have done to eny other of the kynges of Englonde afore, namely considered the necessarye charges whych yn the tyme of the kynges tendre age must nedely be borne and supported by the ryght noble and famous prince the duke of Gloucestir hys uncle, protector of thys Reme. In whos gret puis[sance], wysdome and fortunes restethe at thys rason[c] thexecucion of the defence of thys Reme, as wele ageynste

[a] 1 Cor. xii. 26. [b] of *in MS.*

[c] Mr. Sharon Turner has printed this word "seson," which may be the correct reading, though not so in the MS. The word "fortunes" has a stroke more, "fortumes:" and had possibly some other meaning. In the preceding line Mr. Turner read the imperfect word "prudence."

the open ennemies as ageynste the subtylle and faynte fryndes of the same. And over that yt ys . . . . . of the tutele and oversyght of the kynges most roialle persone durynge hys the yeres of tendirnesse my sayd lorde protector wylle acquite hym self lyke to Marcus Emilius Lepidus twyes consul of Rome, of whome Valere yn the vjth boke of the dictes and dedys be for remembred spekethe, how uppon the dethe of Tholomee kynge of Egipt, whyche left for hys heyre be hynde hym a yonge son *in pupillari ætate*, havyng grete confidence that the peuple of Rome wolde provide for the goode and honerabille guydyng of that chylde un to the tyme he were of rype age. The nobylle synate agreed and ordeigned that the seyd Marcus Emilius Lepidus schuld take thys offyce of tutele defense and protection uppon hym Whereuppon he adressed hym self to the gret cite of Alexandre where the yonge kynge was resyaunt, and toke such ordres as welle in thedicacion and conduite of the persone of that yonge prince as in administracion of alle grete thynges concernynge hys Reme, so and in suche wyse that the same kynge whan he was come to perfection of hys yeres and toke the rule uppon hym self was in such nobelesse and prosperite that yt was doubted to whois merites that excellente fortune ought to be ascribed, either of hys fadre or hys tutor. Wele ys thys yonge prince our soverayne lord here presente set betwene ij brethern, that one hys fadir, that othir hys uncle;[a] the rule of the furst is determined by the over hastely course of nature, The seconde ys ordeigned as next yn perfyt age of the blod Ryalle, to be hys tutor and protector. To take example of [the . . . . . ,[b]] marcialle kunnyng,

[a] Mr. Sharon Turner remarks upon this passage, "This would seem to imply that there was some picture or statue of the late king near the throne:" but the writer is evidently referring only to the young king's position,—more truly indeed than he imagined at the time, as creating a brief interregnum between the administration of his father and that of his uncle.

[b] Here, unfortunately, we again arrive at the burnt edge of the manuscript, so that the first encomium paid to the royal brothers is lost. The word "marcialle," however, remains. Mr. Sharon Turner misread it "majorall," and transferred the whole to the Protector, reading on, without regarding the

felecite and experience of the oone or the other of thes ij princes[a] can be none error. And what so ever ys shapen by God for eny speciallte of grace expropred to thys our yonge kynge and soverayne lorde a bove hys auncestures, lett yt be taken to advauntege. The churche singeth of every confessore *Non est inventus similis illi.* In the meane tyme, tylle rypenesse of yeres and personelle rule be, as by Godys grace they must onys be, concurrente togedyr, The power and auctorite of my lord protector is so behoffulle and of reason to be assented and establisshed by the auctorite of thys hyghe courte, that amonges alle the causes of the assemblynge of the parliamente yn thys tyme of the yere, thys ys the grettest and most necessarye furst to be affermed. God graunte that thys mater and syche othir as of necessite owithe to be furst moved for the we[le[b]] of the kynge and the defense of thys londe, maye have such goode and breff expedicion yn thys hyghe courte of parliament as the ease of the peuple and the condicion of[c] the tyme requireth, Soe that at the departynge of the lordys and of suche as bene here for the commens everiche to ther propre home where they be as[d] hyt were the shulders, armes, hondes and fete of thys gret body of Englonde yn regarde of thys place where ys the middes and wombe of the same, the kynge oure soverayne lord may have cause largely to rejoyse hym selfe and congruently say wyth the prophete, to my sayde lord protector, hys uncle here present, *In te confirmatus sum ex utero de ventre matris meæ, tu es protector meus*,[e] Uncle, I am gladde to have yow .... confermed yn thys place yow to be my protector in alle my . . . and besenesse3. *Ita fiat*, amen.

lost portion,—"to be hys tutor and protector, to take example of majoralle kunnyng," &c. Miss Halsted (Life of Richard III. vol. ii. p. 44) has, of course, amplified and perverted all this still further, quoting it as a testimony to Richard's "unblemished character up to this unlooked-for exaltation."

[a] This word was perhaps not "princes." It is imperfect.

[b] In the MS. this word is left imperfect—"we." Mr. Sharon Turner has converted it into "use;" but it was doubtless meant for "wele," which occurs so frequently throughout the composition.

[c] & *in MS.* [d] at *in MS.* [e] Psalm xxii. 9.

The next article appears to have been the chancellor's first draft for his Speech prepared for the opening of the parliament of Richard the Third. It seems that the text was intended to have been *Lucerna corporis tui est oculus tuus*, taken from the gospel of the day (see p. liv.) That gospel (Matthew, vi. 22,) was read on the feast of Saint Martin, Nov. 11, and we may therefore conclude that Richard at first intended to meet his parliament on that day. The same matter was subsequently rewritten, and delivered in somewhat different order, as arranged in p. lviii.

[Cotton MS. Vitellius E. x. fo. 177.]

[Whatever study that] mortalle men be sett to yn thys worlde, be hyt the study of divinite, of eny maner of lawe, or of eny of the phylosophies, thende or practike of the same restythe alle wey yn the cure of somme maner kynde of a body, that God,[a] nature, or craft hath ordeigned and ordered here benethe. As Pomponius reherseth, *De usucapionibus*, there be iij. maner kyndes of bodyes. Oon ys undre oo spirit and undir oon elementacion, as a man, a beste, a tre, a stone. An other aggregate of divers thynges coherent to gedir, as a house, a shippe, and other lyke compowned thynges. The iij^{d}, that ys more most to owr purpose, oo body resultynge of dyvers bodies to gedir associat, and yet eche beyng distaunt from other, as a flokke, a peuple. an oste, a cite, a region. As touchynge the first kynde of bodies, eche hathe hys diverse overseer. The body of man hathe the phisiciar, the brutalle best hys herde, the tre and herbe hys graffer or gardener, the stone the quarreour, and soo of every thynge that ys simpille yn hys kynde there ys a mayster that knoweth the state and nature of the thynge, what yt ys and howe hyt stondethe. The aggregat bodye made of diverse thynges joigned to gedyr by nayle or sement, can not be suffred in cites welle governed to [peris]che. There be alle wey ordeigned officers to oversee, and not to permit any owner to abuse the possession of hys own thynge, *Ne civitas*

[a] good *in MS. but see p.* lviii.

defloretur ruinis, lest that by the severalle slouthe and neglygence of the land lordes, citees and townes schuld [fall to extreme decay] and ruine. Iff thys lawe be not so well accepted yn thys londe as lybertee, yt ys lyghte to se what ys growen thereof, by the decay of well nyghe alle the citees and borghows of the same. The iij[d], whyche ys a bodye politike, whereof we have to speke at thys tyme as fer as hyt concerneth the Reame of Englonde, ys syche as may not be left withowt cure and goode creatours,[a] *Nam res publica fungitur jure minoris*. The thynge[b] public of a Region or citee ys allewey as hyt were a chyld withyn age, undir ward, and in tutele tuicion of syche as have the gouvernaunce of the londe. In thys politike body of Englonde there be iij. estates as principalle membres undir oone hede,—thestate of the lordys spiritualle, thestate of the lordes temperalle, and thestate of the cominallete. The hede ys owre souverayne lord the kynge here presente. What due proporcion and armonye ought to be yn thys body, amonges alle the membres, grett and smalle, Synt Paule, takynge hys similitude from the naturalle body of man, declareth at large *j. Cor.* contendynge that, lyke as yn that body naturalle there ys no membre, be he never so nobille, that may sey to the leste[c] or to the vileest of them alle, I have no nede of the, but that eche hathe hys necessarie appropred operacion a parte, So ys hyt yn the mistik or politike body of the congregacion of the peuple, that every estate ys ordeigned [to support other, *ut non sit*] *scisma in corpore*,[d] to thentent, as the apostill seyth, that all maner scisme and division schuld be eschewed. The wyse man seythe, Eccl. vij°. *Filiæ tibi sunt, serva corpus illarum*, ther be many eheldern, many menne of diverse condicions and estates, yn the Realme of Englonde, whoys body must be preservyd. Hyt ys to be noted that when he speketh of many persons, yet he gevith them all but oo body, *ibi*, *Serva corpus illarum*, accordyng to synt Paule ys seyng, *Multa membra, unum autem corpus*. Wolde God that owre peuple of Englond, where every manne nowe severally studethe to hys

[a] Curators? [b] *MS.* kynge, *but see p.* lix. [c] *MS.* beste. [d] 1 Cor. xii. 25.

owen singular advayle, and to thaccomplysshynge of hys own perticuler affeccion, wold thenke uppon hys owne body, the comon and public body of the Realme, where of ryght a gret personne ys ofte tymes but a smalle membre. And yet, be he never so gret,[a] yff by hys doynge thys body fallethe yn decaye, as we see dayly hyt doothe by closures and enparkynge, by dryvynge a wey of tenauntes and lattyng downe of tenauntries; and yet, that ys most to be sorowed, by unlaufulle assembleus and insurrections, puttyng not only the peuple but allso the nobles to extreme jupertu and peril of lyff and londes, where by thys [b] is gretly dispeupled, suche oone, what so ever he be, is but as yt were a roten membre of the bodye, not abille ne of myghte to sauf yt from fallynge. We see by experience that the usualle brusere of bodyes [com]ythe by fallyng, and that that person ys yn most danger to falle, whych ys blynd, or walkethe yn derkenesse, name[ly when any likely] thynge to stomble at is layd yn his[c] wey. Allemyghty God, gevyng to the childerne of Israel the maundementes of the old lawe, forbeded, amonges other thynges, that eny suche offendicle schuld be leyd where the blynd man schulde have hys walke. *Ibi, Non ponas offendiculum ceco.* Schalle we thynke ony blyndenesse yn thys bodye of Englonde, and that owre adversaries be, or have been, a bowte to ley eny offendicle or stomblyng mater yn owre wey, to give us a falle? y dare welle say, that howe be hyt thys bodye ys not blynd, but endwed as welle with the lyghte of reason and undrestondynge as eny other, yet myght hyt some tyme be ledde yn derkenesse by mene of the longe and subtille forecaste of owre olde newe-reconciled ennemyes. Be hold what ys fallen of their fayre tretyes, othes, and promyses of peax, treux,[d] and abstinence of werre, of affinitees and alliaunces, of paynge of annualle cesses,[e] tributes, or pensions. Was not alle thys withdrawen afore the decesse of the kynge of blessed memorie,

[a] These reflections are evidently levelled against the late duke of Buckingham.
[b] This word was left blank by the writer.
[c] *MS.* my. [d] *In MS.* treax. [e] *In MS.* aimall' causes.

Edward the iiijth, brother to owre soverayne lorde at now ys? was not hys pensifous sikenesse encreced by dayly remembraunce of the derke weys, that hys subtille feythe fr[endes] had lede hym yn? what have we goten by that blynd bargeyne where by owre frendes were fayne to submytt hemself to the com . . . . . and surcuydaunce of hym[a] was soo exalted that [he tru]sted not eny tyme after that to see the state that he stode yn, when he made us hys fayre promysses. I trowe that have we welle rekened we have loste oo dragme at the lest of the x. dragmes whyche makethe the perfeccione of owre commyn wele. The nombre of x. ys that that endethe and perfitethe every nombre, soo that as long as hyt ys hoole yn dragmes, besauntes, or eny other precious thynge limited and ascendyng to that nombre where by perfeccion ys signified, whych as y sayd be foore ys the nombre of x., or ellys yf[b] that part that was lost there of peraventure be fownd ageyne, the fyrst owner of hyt makethe grete rejoysynge with alle the neyborhede, saynge, I pray you frendes rejoyse ye with mee that have alle my beysauntes and dragmes fownde a geyne. Thys ys towched[c] yn the gospelle of Luc, by way of a parable, spekynge of a woman that had x. dragmes, and oone of them was lost. *Ibi, Quæ mulier habens dragmas decem, et si perdiderit unam*, &c. Owre womanne that hathe lost oone of her x. dragmas ys *nostra respublica*, whyche ys ferre fallen from her perfeccion, and gretly astoned of the falle and decaye, of the gret hurt and brusere that she nowe seethe yn the membres of the public body of Englonde. A dragme in phisic is called the [we]ytght of iij. scruples, betokenynge to my purpose the forseyd iij. [esta]tes of thys Realme. A scrupule by transsumpcion ys nowghte elles but a subtill hard question, and so hyt ys . . . . . sayd, *Injeci homini scrupulum.* Hyt ys to suppose that every man [should have] at thys day gret scrupulosite, grete anxiete, grete businesse, and doubte of mynde ho^{r} pray and unite ho^{c} the jeous and prosperos estate whych some tyme

[a] Louis XI. [b] *In MS.* yt. [c] *MS.* towchynge.

was with yn the lond myght be recovered.[a] Then moyen of thys recoveree ys tawht forthe with yn the seyd parable, by takynge emsample of the dede of the womanne that there sekethe out the dragme that she had lost, *ibi, Novam accendit lucernam et evertit domum et quærit diligenter donec inveniat.* The woman that had lost the perfeccion of her nombre, oone of her x. dragmes, what doeth she but fast geteth a lyght and turnethe up the house, sekynge every cornere with alle dilygence, tyll she hathe fownde that that she seketh for.

[*Here a blank of a page and a half occurs, as if some insertion was intended.*]

[Folio 180b.]

Welle dryven at the laste assemble here[b] yn thys . . . . . virtue and grace commynge from a bove castethe a wey all outward scr[uples ?] in theys wordes, *Dominus illuminatio mea et salus mea, quem timebo?* Not withstandynge, by cause we stonde at thys tyme yn the place of wordely policie to be persuaded, moore than directly for the depe serche of mannys conscience, whych requireth a nother figure and circumstaunce of tyme, place, and mater to be ministred for that entente, Seynge that by the forseyd ensample of the woman be fore remembred, lyghte ys the most necessarye thyng to recovere the bonechief that we seke fore, hyt ys next to aske, what ys thys lyght ? There to answere the wordys that y speke fyrst, taken out of the gospelle of thys day, *lucerna corporis tui est oculus tuus.* The lyghte of thyen body ys thyne ie. The diffinicion of a mannys ie must nedes yn a perfyt body presuppose the division of ij. ies, the

[a] The scribe has in this passage evidently miscopied some of the bishop's expressions, and it is difficult to guess what they were.

[b] This is an allusion to the Speech which had been addressed to the preceding parliament, which met on the 20th Jan. 1482-3, when archbishop Rotherham, then chancellor, "causas summonitionis parliamenti prædicti notabiliter pronunciavit et declaravit, assumens pro suo themate, *Dominus illuminatio mea, et salus mea*;" &c. (Rot. Parl. vi. 196.)

ryght ie and the left ie; and therefore David prayeth for bothe, sayng, *Illumina oculos meos.*[a] *Oculus igitur est geminus*, there be allewey ij. ies, seyth Lincoln, yn hys tretie *de oculo morali, quorum dexter est intellectus, sinister affectus.* The ryghte ie ys undrestondynge, the left ye ys affeccion. The due and beauteous proporcion of mannys bothe ies ys that the oone be lyke the other both yn colour and quantite. Hyt ys a monstruose syght oo man to have ij. ies of diverse colours, lyke as they have that techythe oone and doethe a[nother] . . . . . be made by autorite of thys [high court] by the chere syght of the ryghte ie, that ys to say, of the undrestondynge, of suche myschefes as schode be remedyed by the same statutes. And yet the left ye of affeccion when they schulde, be duly executyd, hathe of tymes pervertyd the true menyng. The quantite alleso of bothe ies wolde be lyke, where yn they offende that spekethe moche and dothe but lytylle, and alleso they that have understondynge, and puttithe no thynge yn[b] execucion. The fyguracion of the ie ys sperik and rownde. The rownde figure ys lauded for simplicite, for that fygure that ys rownde ys conteigned with yn oo lyne, and with oo line yt ys content. Where the trianguler hathe iij. the quadrate hath iiij. and so forthe of all other fygures, everyche of them hath lynes moo then oone, some moo some fewer. Yn presyng of the rownde fygure that hathe but oo lyne, as hyt apperyth yn a mannys ye, hyt folowithe this day yn the gospelle, *Si oculus tuus fuerit simplex, totum corpus tuum lucidum erit*, yff thyne ye be sengle and not turned to doublenesse, alle thy body schalle be fayre and lyghte; and of the contrary, *Si nequam fuerit, totum corpus tuum tenebrosum erit*, yff thyne ye be wikked, [thy whole] bodye schalbe derke. Of thys artificialle division spoken by Cryste, yn hys gospell, eny man seeth . . . . . ys alle oone thynge, whan *simplex* and *nequam* be set for contrarie, [the] oone to brynge forthe *lucidum*, and that other *tenebrosum.* It were no longe a digression, and yet peraventure hyt were to the

[a] Psalm xiii. 3.

[b] *In MS.* ye.

purpose, to shew by alle the fetes of them that hathe most guydynge of thys grete body of Englonde, howe their ie, be hyt the ie of undirstondynge or elles of affeccion, ys wykked and double. Lat yt suffice, besyd the causes that be yn honde, where of at thys tyme noo man ys ygnoraunte, that undir colour of administracion of justice, by favour of syche offycers as make the panell, ofte tymes there ys more vengeable wronge committed thorowe fals informacion sene acceptoed,[a] then yff the swerde were drawen. Thys ie may wele be called a double ie, pursuyng openly yn apparence for justice, and undir that convertly of purpensed entent doynge that ys most unjustice. And so hyt ys, *Oculus duplex seu oculus nequam, bonum foret quod esset oculus nequaquam*, juxta illum alium locum evangelii, *Si oculus tuus scandalizat te, erue eum et projice abs te.* Beholde, then, the rownde figuracion of yowre bodely ie, and shape there after the ie of yowr ynward undirstondynge. So that lyke as yn the compasse of the bodely ie there ys but oo lyne where of ys not perceved neither the begynnynge nor the ende, soo the ie of yowr undirstondynge or affeccion, ordeygned to lede thys comyn [wele] fro parell yn tymes of derkeness, may be fyxed uppon oo ry . . . . . yn malyce, or endynge yn corrupcion. The . . . . . of a mannys ryght intencion may be taken not only of the figure of the ie, as yt ys afore towched, but alleso of the maner of seynge, for alle that a man seeythe hyt ys as hyt were undre forme of a triangle, the upper poynte remaynynge yn the self ie, and the ij. poyntes abase representyng the thyngys that ben sayn, gevyng us clerely to undirstond that alle the termes and lymitees of owre thoughtes and affeccions we oughte to referre to oo singular poynt, that ys to sey, to the avauncynge of the comen wele. We be yn the place where thys schuld be tretyd. Thys tyme ys prefixed for the same entente.

[a] *Sic MS.*

The identity of the Speech of which the first portion now follows with that which was actually delivered by the lord chancellor at the opening of the parliament of Richard the Third, on the 23d Jan. 1483-4, is shown by the following passage on the parliament roll:

" Memorandum, quod die Veneris, vicesimo tertio die Januarii anno regni regis Richardi tertii post Conquestum primo, videlicet primo die Parliamenti, ipso domino Rege in Camera Depicta infra palatium suum Westmonasteriensem, regali solio, sedente, præsentibus tunc quamplurimis dominis spiritualibus et temporalibus, ac communibus regni Angliæ ad parliamentum prædictum de mandatis regiis convocatis, Venerabilis pater Johannes Lincolniensis episcopus, cancellarius Angliæ, causas summonitionis parliamenti prædicti notabiliter pronunciavit et declaravit; assumens pro suo themate *In corpore multa quidem sunt membra, non autem omnia eundem actum habent.* In quibus verbis fidelitatem quam subditi regi ac officia singulorum membrorum principali membro debent graviter et multum politicè declaravit, ponens tria corpora, naturale, artificiosum, scilicet, et politicum, inducens dragmam decimam, unam scilicet ex indumentis pretiosissimis hujusce Anglorum corporis politici, deperditam fore, pro cujus investigatione ac inventione regem, cunctos dominos spirituales et temporales hoc tempore Parliamenti maximè assiduos diligentesque fore debere ratus est; concludens, quod post inventionem decimæ dragmæ, quæ in rebus agendis perfectionem significare, hoc corpus nostrum, politicum Anglorum scilicet, sanum, incolumen, haud sauciatum vulneratumve, gloriosè ac per tempora longæva continuat, Regem, Regni Proceres, ac Communitatem interius et extra, pacem pacisque Auctorem perhenniter colere." (Rotuli Parliam. vol. vi. p. 237.)

The following pages contain the substance of those which have last preceded, rewritten and rearranged, and a small portion of the Speech which had been prepared for the intended parliament of Edward the Fifth is also introduced. From the abrupt termination of this Speech it is evidently imperfect; and, even with the addition of a further portion of the preceding fragments, it would not extend to the length of the finished Speech prepared on the former occasion.

(MS. Cotton. Vitell. E. x. p. 141.)

[*In uno corpore*] *multa membra habemus, omnia autem membra non eundem actum habent.* Seynt Poule, whoos be these wordes *ad Romanos*, taken out for thys tyme of the dominical epistel of thys weke, as wele yn othir hys wrytynge as yn thys namely *j. ad Corinthianos xij°*, lykkenythe the mistyk[a] or the politike body of congregacione of peuple to the naturalle body of man, concludynge that, like as yn the body naturalle every membre hath compassion of other, yn so moche that the moste noble membre may not sey to the leste or vileste of them alle, I have no nede of the, for eche hathe hys necessarye appropred office and operacion a part, So is hyt in the politike body resultynge of moche peuple havynge oo prince or souverayne for ther hede, that every estate, be he hye be he lowe, ys ordeyned to support othyr, *Ut non sit scisma in corpore*,[b] to thentent as thapostil seythe that alle maner stryfe and divisyon, where by thys public body ys oftyme discrased, shuld be eschewed. Ecc° vij. *Filiæ tibi sunt, serva corpus illarum.* There be many chyldren, many menne of divers condicions and estates, yn thys Reame of England whoyse body muste be preservyd. Hyt ys to be noted that when the wyse manne spekethe of many persons, yet he geveth them alle but oo body. *Ibi, Serva corpus illarum.*

We see welle by experyence that there ys no maner kynde of body whyche that God, nature, or crafte hathe sett here benethe, but that ther ys . . . . . by mannys studye to conserve yt, and kepe hyt yn good estate. *Pomponius juris consultus*[c] *de usucapionibus*, Rehersethe iij. maner kyndys of bodyes. Oon undir oo spirit, as a manne, a beste, a tree, a stone. An othir aggregate of dyvers thynges joyned to gedir by nayle, cement, or other wise, as a house, a schyppe. The iij[d] oon body resultynge of dyverse bodyes to gedyr assecrate, and yet eche distaunte from othyr, as a flokke, a peuple, a College, a cite, a Reaulme. In the fyrste kynde the body of manne

[a] *MS.* mistys, *but see p.* li. [b] 1 Cor. xii. 25. [c] *MS.* consuetus.

hathe the physycyan for hys guyde and overseere, the brutalle beste hys herde, the tree or herbe hys graffer or gardinar, the stone the quarreour. The aggregate bodye compowned of diverse matters, *Ad decorem universi*, to the strenghte and beaute of the cite, towne, or fortresse that hyt perteynythe un to, can not be suffered in territories and jurisdictions well governed to perische. Such wyse officers be there alle wey institute and ordeygned to oversee that none owner abuse the possessione of hys owne thynge. *Expedit enim reipublicæ ne quis re sua male utatur.* And the cause ys *ne civitas defloretur ruinis*, leste that by the severelle slouthe and negligence of the land lordes, citees and townes schollde falle to extreme decaye and ruine. Whethyre thys maner of cure and good oversyghte be accepted in thys lande, as well as liberte, hyt ys lyghte to knowe, who soo wylle behold the desolacion of welle nyghe all the citees and borows of the same. If than thies ij. maner bodyes oughte not of reson to be lefte unattended, moche rathir the iij[d] whyche ys a bodye p[olitike,] wherof we have to speke at thys tyme as ferre as yt concerneth [thys] Reame of Englond, ys suche as may not be lefte without cure a[nd good curators.[a]] *Nam res publica fungitur jure minoris*, The thynge public of a Realme or citee ys alle wey as hyt were a chylde with yn age, undir warde tutele or cure and tuicion of suche as have the gouvernaunce of the comine. And therefor the cause of thys noble assemble at thys tyme, ys to provide howe thys owre politike bodye may be eyther kept in estate, or releved and susteygned from the bruseis and discrasies that hyt ys yn. Whereunto ther ys no thynge soo benificyalle and helpynge to brynge hyt aboughte, as every particular estate and membre of thys body to do hys dute. *In uno corpore habemus multa membra*, In thys grete body of Englonde we have many diverse membres undre oone hede. Howe be hyt they may alle be reduced to iij. chyef and princypalle, whyche make thys hyghe and grete courte at thys tyme, that ys to seye, the lordes spiritualle, the lordes temporalle, and the

[a] *See p.* li.

commens. *Sed omnia membra non eundem actum habent*, but by cause that every particular membre hathe a singulare yeft a part from othyr, therefor hyt ys moste expedyent that every estate perteynynge to thys hyghe courte remembre hys own offyce. The prince to geve equalle justuce with pytie and mercy, and to defende hys londe from utwarde hostilite, the subgettes to do ther trewe labour and occupacions whereby hys roialle and necessarye charges may be supported. [a]Thys ys the mene to kepe thys body yn goode helthe and estate, for that body ys hole and stronge whoos stomoke and ynwardes ys ministered by the utwarde membres with that suffiseth to be welle digested; for yf the fete and the hondes, whych seme to do moste busy and paynfulle labour for mannys lyvynge, wolde compleyne agaynste the wombe as agaynste an idille and slowthfulle part of the bodye, and denie the provisyon of suche necessarye foode as the stomoke callethe for, hyt myght sone happe that, faylynge the bely for lakke, the guttes and intestines compressed and shott by drynesse, they and alle the othir membres schulde nedes perishe to gedyr. And therefor hyt ys well assured in nature, that theys myddelle membres of the body, that ys to seye, the stomake, the bely, and the partes adjoignaunte, be not unoccupied, but have a ryghte busy office, for whan they be fedde they fede agayne, yeldynge unto every parte of the body that with ought the whyche no manne may leve, that ys to wite, ynto alle the vaynes blode, digested out of the beste of mannys fode and repaste. What ys the belye or where ys the wombe of thys grete publike bodye of Englonde, but that and there where the kynge ys hymselfe, hys courte, and hys counselle? for there must be digested all maner of metes, not only servyng to commen foode, but alleso to dentithe, and some tyme to medicines, suche as be appropred to remedie the excesses and surfettes committed at large. Thydyr be broughte all maters of wei[ght,] peax and warre with outward londes, confederacions, ligues, and

[a] The passage that follows is taken from the writer's former Speech. See p. xlvi.

alliances, receyvynge and sendynge of embassades and messages, brekynge of [treux], pryses yn the see, Routtes and riottes, and unlaufulle assemblies, oppressions, extorsions, contemptes and abusions of the lawe, many moo surfettes then can welle be nombred. Thys wombe of busy thoughte, cure, and pensifenesse ys waxed fulle gret yn the dayes that we be yn, not onely by the soubdayne departynge of our olde newe-reconciled ennemyes from suche treties, othes, and promyses as they made yn to thys lande, but allesoo by marvelous abusion with yn, furthe of suche as oughte to have remayned the kynges trewe and feythefull subgettes. Hyt ys to hevy to thynke and see what case and daungier, by some oo person late ryghte gret membir of thys bodye,[a] many othyre nobylle membres of the same have be broughte un to. Thexample of thys falle and ryghtwous punicion wollde not be forgotten. Whoo soo taketh upon hym, beynge a membre undir the hede, that that to hys office and fidelite apperteynethe not, settynge the peuple in rebellion or commocion agaynste the prince, be he never so grette or noble yn hys estate, he ys as hyt were a roten membre of the bodye, not able ne of myghte to sauf hyt from fallynge. We see by experyence that the usualle brusere of bodyes comythe moste[b] by fallynge, and howe that person ys yn moste daunger to falle whych ys blynde, or walkethe in derknesse, namely, when eny offendicle or thynge to stomble at ys layde yn hys wey. Allemyghty God, gevyng to the chyldrene of Israelle the maundementes of the olde lawe, for beded a monge other thynges that eny suche offendicle scholde be layde where the blynde manne schulde have hys walke, seynge, *non ponas offendiculum ceco*.[c] Schalle we thynke ony blyndnesse yn thys body of Englonde, and that there hathe be layde any offendycle or stombelynge mater yn owre way to gyff us a falle? Thys dare y saye, that howe be hyt thys body ys not blynde, but endued as welle with the lyghte of Reason and undirstondynge as many othyr, yet myghte hyt somtyme be

[a] The duke of Buckingham, as before in p. lii.

[b] muste *in MS.*

[c] Leviticus, xix. 14.

ledde yn derkenesse, as I suppose every manne seethe that so hyt hathe bene nowe of late. Is hyt not a derke way a manne to take uppon hym the moste privilegied and secrete office of hys maker Allemyghty God? Is hyt not a blynde jugement to deme a certente before, uppon thynges that may happen other wysè, to determe the sentence of God aftyr the pleasir or myscontentyng of mannys mynde, when Seynt Poule assurith us *quod Incomprehensibilia sunt judicia Dei et investigabiles viæ ejus.*[a] The cause of hys dede that meveth alle mevabille thynges, whych is[b] onely God, *qui transfert reges et regna*, cowde never yet be comprehendid in mannys wytte, and the wey to comme there to ys soo derke and clowdy that the foorthyr a man serchythe there yn the ferther he ys there fro. *Videmus enim hic per speculum in enigmate.*[c] Leve then, eve thys derke wey, whych ys Goddes secrete and onely nnto hym selfe ; use the lyghte of thyne reson and undrestondynge whych ys appropred to mortalle m[an]. *Reddite quæ sunt Cæsaris Cæsari*[d] *et quæ sunt Dei Deo.*[e] Cryste, that payd hys tribute to themperour ys officers, neither stryved ne disputed agaynst that prince in whois name yt was asked, schewyng unto alle subgettes, by thexample of hys owne dede, that obeissaunce of the peuple to the prince that reygnethe ys that that every subget schuld content hym with, and therefor thapostille ensuyng the same sentence, wrote longe aftyr that, and seyd, *Obedite præpositis vestris.*[f] The lakke of clere undyrstondynge of thys wey whyche had be mooste sure to have be folowed, added theyre unto suche offendicles as diverse men ledde by blynde affections stombled at, hathe caused thys grete brusere and febyllenesse that thys public body of Englonde sufferythe at thys day. But nowe a remedie. The remedie agaynste derkenesse ys no thynge ellys but provision of lyghte, be hyt that abody wollde passe surely yn hys journey, or ellys bye goode and diligent serche attende to fynde that that he hathe loste. We[g] who have somwhat touched the derke way that

[a] Romans, xi. 33. [b] *MS.* as. [c] 1 Cor. xiii. 12. [d] *In MS.* cesare.
[e] Matt. xxii. 21. [f] Col. iii. 22. [g] Whe *in MS.*

menne have walked yn; late us see whethyr we have ony thyng loste that wollde be soughte and fownde agayne. I trowe that have welle rykened we have lost oo beisaunte at the leste of the x. whych make the perfeccion of owre comen wele. The nombre [of] x. ys that that endythe and perfitethe every nombyr, soo that as longe as hyt hys hole in dragmes, besauntes, or eny othyr precyous thynge limited and ascendyng to that nombre where by perfeccion ys signified, whyche as y seyd be fore ys the nombre of x. or ellys yf that parte that was loste there of be fownde agayne, the furste owner of hyt maketh grete rejoysyng with alle the neigborhede, seyng, y pray yow frendes rejoyse yow with me that have alle my besauntes or dragmes hole to gedyr. Thys ys towched yn the gospelle of Luc by way of a parable, spekynge of a woman that had x. besauntes or dragmes, and oone of them was loste. *Ibi, Quæ*[a] *mulier habens dragmas .x. et si perdiderit unam.* Owre woman that hathe loste oon of here x. besauntes ys *nostra res publica*, whyche ys ferre fallen from her perfeccion, and gretely astoned of the falle and decaye of the hurt and brusere that she nowe seethe in the membres of thys public bodye of Englond. I fere me that ere we can fynde agayne the auncenne prosperyte whyche semethe now loste, whyle we be sekyng for the besaunte we schalle be occupied for a tyme with a physical dragme. A dragme in physick ys called the weyghte of iij. scruples.

(*Here this copy breaks off, but the immediate continuation will have been as already printed in p.* liii.)

[a] Leo *in MS.*

NOTE.—A Glossarial Index to some of the more important words in these Speeches will be found at the close of the Volume.

NOTES.

P. 2. "*Item a lettre to the Pope for J. S. to take upon him thoffice of C.*
"*Item a lettre to the Cardenall*[*s*]*, for the same entent.*"

The person here intended was John Sherwood, archdeacon of Richmond and bishop elect of Durham. He had been ambassador to Rome from king Edward IV. "prothonotarius apostolicus, et orator regis Angliæ," and he aspired to the rank of a Cardinal, but was disappointed. Why his name and his object should have been designated by initials in the present record is a mystery. Is it possible that the memorandum came from the pen of doctor Sherwood himself? he was at this time in England, and as a North-countryman may have been personally attached to the service of the duke of Gloucester. In his coronation procession Richard walked between the bishop elect of Durham and Robert Stillington bishop of Bath and Wells. In the following year (March, 1485-6) doctor Sherwood again went to Rome, being joined in embassy with Thomas Langton bishop of St. David's, soon after bishop of Salisbury. It was not until that time that king Richard (by letter dated the 28th Feb.) first addressed the Pope, announcing his accession to the throne, and then proceeding to request the papal commendation to bishop Sherwood's election. On the 2nd March the King wrote further letters to the Pope, and to the Cardinals, urging doctor Sherwood's claim for election into the sacred college: so that the letters which were to have been written in May 1485, were not actually dispatched until ten months after. These letters, which are preserved in the MS. Harl. 433, are printed by Rymer in his Fœdera, &c. Though disappointed of his election as cardinal, Sherwood was so much attached to Italian life, that he again went to Rome for his own pleasure, and died there on the 12th Jan. 1493-4, when he was designated in his epitaph as (having formerly been) "serenissimi regis Angliæ orator." See the memoir of him in the first volume of Surtees's History of Durham.

P. 3. *Pury Park.* This is not "Puvy," but Pury Park, alias Grafton Park, co. Northampton: see Baker's History of Northamptonshire, vol. ii. p. 220.

P. 3. *Seal of the earldom of March.* An engraving of this seal, as made for Edward IV. will be found in Sandford's Genealogical History of England, 1677, p. 354.

P. 12. *A lettre to the bisshope of Excestre to deliver the duchesse of Escestre unto my lord of Bukingham.* The lady who was the subject of this letter will not be readily discovered in the ordinary works on the peerage, but her identity is shown by an act of parliament passed 1 Ric. III. The lady Anne of York, the eldest sister of Edward IV. had been first married to Henry Holand duke of Exeter, who was attainted as a Lancastrian in 1 Edw. IV. 1461, and who, having lived for some years a pensioner at the court of the duke of Burgundy, returned in 1473 to fight at the battle of Barnet, and was soon after found a corpse upon the shore of the county of Kent. In the interval between those dates, the duchess, having obtained some kind of divorce, formed another alliance with sir Thomas St. Leger (who occurs in 1462 as one of the esquires for the king's body, Rot. Parl. v. 534), and gave birth to a second daughter, having already had one by the duke. Both the half-sisters bore the same name as their mother. After the birth of the younger, her father sir Thomas St. Leger induced the King to allow an act to be passed, in the parliament of 1467, whereby his daughter was nominated heir to the duchy of Exeter, in default of issue of her elder sister. The elder Anne died shortly after, and the duchess deceased in 1475, "without issue of her body by the said duke." Thus it was that the younger Anne became, in pursuance of the act of 1467, "duchess of Exeter," as styled in the text;* and her great

* The transmission of the higher dignities of the peerage in England by heirs female has been less recognised by those who have written on the subject than historical evidences would justify. It was a principle always acknowledged, though of course we have not the confirmatory proof that the lawyers have required,—that of sitting in parliament. As an example somewhat parallel to the present may be mentioned the instance of another princess, Margaret daughter and heir of Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk. She was never *created* a countess; yet she is designated Countess of Norfolk in the rolls of parliament 21 Ric. III. (vol. iii. p. 355), and also at the end of a writ of 35 Edw. III.

inheritance was too important to be left to the disposal of ordinary matrimonial chances. The queen had directed her eyes to it for the aggrandisement of her first family; and in 1482 arrangements were made for the future marriage of the duchess of Exeter to Thomas Grey, son and heir apparent of the marquess of Dorset, upon whom a settlement was made, a certain portion of the estates being at the same time divided off for the advantage of his uncle lord Richard Grey. This arrangement was confirmed by an act of parliament passed in the same year (Rot. Parl. vi. 215). At the time, therefore, of the death of Edward IV. the estates of the duchy of Exeter were destined to aggrandise the family of Grey, and the queen's grandson would in due time, had the marriage been fulfilled, have become duke of Exeter. Hence arose the anxiety of the duke of Gloucester to obtain possession of the person of the young lady. She was living, it appears, under the care of Piers Courtenay, bishop of Exeter, one of the family of the earls of Devon, who subsequently acted in opposition to the government of king Richard, and was in consequence outlawed. By another act of parliament, passed 1 Ric. III. the acts of 7 and 22 Edw. IV. were annulled (Rot. Parl. vi. 244), and the duchy of Exeter was thus again resumed by the sovereign. The father of the heiress, sir Thomas St. Leger, was thrown into bitter enmity towards king Richard by this treatment, and zealously connected himself with the Lancastrian party, but he was premature in his conduct, and, being arrested in Devonshire at the time of the threatened invasion of the earl of Richmond, he was beheaded at Exeter in Nov. 1484, "although countless sums of money were offered for his life." (Chron. Croyland, p. 569.) One Thomas Rame esquire shared his fate. (Izacke's Memorials of Exeter.) The *quondam* duchess was subsequently married to sir George Manners, lord Roos, and became the progenitrix of the earls and dukes of Rutland; but the dignity of Duke of Exeter was never revived, and the title, with the rank of Marquess, was subsequently given to the

quoted by Banks in his Baronia Anglica Concentrata, i. 33; and, when her son John Mowbray was created a duke in 1397, she also was elevated to the like degree. So Anne Beauchamp, the infant heiress of the earldom of Warwick, who died in 1449, æt. 10, had the title of Countess of Warwick, as Dugdale states in his Baronage, i. 248. The same principle was admitted in the case of the daughter of the duke of Clarence and mother of the Poles, whose title to the earldom of Salisbury was confirmed by act of parliament in 1513.

Courtenays. It was on the 18th June, 1525, that king Henry VIII. conferred upon Thomas lord Roos, son of the lady Anne, the dignity of earl of Rutland, which had been previously enjoyed by his great-uncle Edmund of York (killed at Wakefield in 1460); and on the same day the dignity of marquess of Exeter was bestowed on Henry Courtenay earl of Devon, the grandson of king Edward IV. by his daughter Katharine.

P. 29. *Sir John Neville.* Writers who have noticed this appointment to the custody of Pontefract Castle have been at a loss to identify sir John Neville. There was one knight of that name, a natural son of the earl of Westmerland, who has been mentioned in the note at p. x. But there was also a sir John Neville of Holbeck, co. York, who was sheriff of Yorkshire in the 3rd and 10th Hen. VII. and it seems very probable that he may have had the charge of Pontefract Castle at the time of the execution of Ryvers, &c.

P. 58. *Roger Townshend.* The writ of privy seal dated at the Tower of London on the 12th June, and which was delivered to the lord chancellor at Westminster on the 14th, for appointing Roger Townshend a serjeant-at-law, is printed in Rymer's Fœdera, *ex bundel. infra Turrim Lond.*

P. 65. *The license to export oats to Burgundy*, dated the 28th May, was followed by a writ of privy seal dated at the Tower of London on the 2nd of June, which is printed in Rymer's Fœdera, and which was on the 3rd delivered to the lord chancellor at Westminster, directing him to make letters patent for the same purpose.

P. 71. *John Payne*, doctor in divinity, prior provincial of the order of friars preachers in England, had received a grant of the temporalities of the bishopric of Meath by letters patent dated 25th Feb., 22 Edw. IV., and he received confirmation thereof by letters patent dated 6th July, 1 Ric. III., which are printed in Rymer's Fœdera.

P. 77. *Dame Alice Savile*, who received the grants of wine and venison specified in this page, was daughter of Sir William Gascoigne of Gawthorpe, and widow of Sir John Savile, an old servant of the house of York, who died chief steward of the manor of Wakefield, at the castle of Sandal, on the octaves of the feast of Corpus Christi, 1482. On the 3rd July following his widow took the vow of perpetual charity. See the pedigree of Savile in Hunter's South Yorkshire.

CORRIGENDA.

Page xii. *for* Necis ut *read* Ut necis.
„ xlii. note a, *read* Psalm cxix. 120. in Versione Vulgat.
„ 1, line 6, *for* parochiam *read* parochialem.
„ 43, „ 2, *for* Forestariorum *read* Forestarum.
„ 47, „ 28, *for* capellæ *read* capellani.

GRANTS, ETC. FROM THE CROWN

DURING THE

REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIFTH.

[MS. Harl. No. 433, fo. 3.]

Quinto die Maij anno primo regis Edwardi Quinti.

Rex &c. Custodi sigilli nostri comitatus nostri Marchiæ salutem. Vobis mandamus quod sub dicto sigillo nostro in vestra custodia nunc existente literas patentes fieri faciatis in forma sequenti— Rex &c. Reverendo in Christo patri Thomæ divina providentia Herefordensi Episcopo salutem. Ad ecclesiam parochiam de Pembrigge vestræ diocesis per mortem ultimi incumbentis ejusdem vacantem et ad nostram præsentationem pleno jure spectantem Dilectum nobis in Christo Johannem Geffrey capellanum vobis præsentamus Rogantes quatinus eundem Johannem ad ecclesiam prædictam admittere ipsumque Rectorem in eadem canonice instituere Cæteraque peragere quæ vestro in hac parte incumbunt officio pastorali velitis cum favore. In cujus &c. Teste me ipso &c. Et hæ literæ nostræ vobis erunt sufficiens warrantum. Datum nostro sub signeto apud villam Sancti Albani . . . . . die Maij anno regni nostri primo.

[*Fol.* 221.] Anno primo ix° die Maii apud Palatium Episcopi London.

Furst a lettre to Robert Pountz and his deputees to deliver to William Barkeley the castell of Casebroke.

Item a commission to thinhabitantes of the Isle of Wight to yeve their assistence to the said William.

Item to the lieutenant of Prochestre to deliver the same to William Ovedalle.

Item a commission to Protesmouth to geve unto him their assistence.

Item to the steward of Penbroke to deliver the castell unto Richard Newton.

Item to Richard Mynors, Hue Huntley, and to Perot to geve unto the said Newton their assistences.

Decimo die Maij eodem anno ibidem.

Furst a lettre to the Maior of Plymouth to deliver the ij Franche shippes there by indenture to Cormeston.

Item a lettre of recommendacion for a none to thabbesse of Wilton.

Item a lettre for Hargill to be joynt patent with William Evyngton in the vergership at Wendesour.

Item a lettre to Harleston to kepe his office in Jarsey.

Item a lettre to Ser Thomas Fulford and Halwelle to rigge them to the see in all hast and to goo to the Dounes among Ser Edward [Wodevile] and his company in that they may.

xj Maij.

Item a lettre of recommendacion to the Pope for M. Thomas Langton, for the bisshoprick of Seint David.

Item another to the deane and chapitre of Seint Davys, for the same entent.

Item a lettre to the Lord Dynham and Ser Richard Tunstall at Calais for the matter which M. Thomas Warde shall do in Fraunce, and also for the restitucion of shippes of both parties.

Item a lettre to the Pope for J. S. to take upon him thoffice of C.

Item a lettre to the Cardenall, for the same entent.

xiij Maij.

Item a lettre to the tenauntes and inhabitantes of the lordship and

hundreth of Whidington, for the paymentes of their rentes and duetes to the bailly there.

xiiij Maij.

Item a lettre to thoccupiers and kepers of the manor of Moresende and to the parkers of Moresende and Puvy parkes, and to advoide the possession of the same offices upon payn of their legeances, and to suffre William Malynder squier to occupie them during the kinges pleasure.

Item a lettre for thadvoiding from the rule and keping of the castell of Moot and of the parc and bailliship there, and to suffre Ser Thomas Worteley knight to occupie thaim during the kinges pleasure, upon payn abovesaid.

Item a lettre to Edmond Holt, to advoide the keping of the parc of Newport Paynell and the bailliship ther, and suffre Thomas Hargill to occupie them during the kinges pleasure, upon the sayd payn.

Item a lettre to Edward Brampton, John Wellis, and Thomas Grey, to go to the see with shippes to take Ser Edward Wodevile.

Item a lettre to William Barkeley, William Uvedale, and Roger Kelsale, to vitaille and furnisshe furth the said shippes, with a clause to receyve all that wolle come, except the Marquys, Ser Edward Wodevile, and Robert Ratclyff; this clause also is in the lettre above.

[*Fol.* 6.] xiiij. die Maij anno primo regis Edwardi quinti.

To John Latymer squier the corodie or sustentacion in thabbey of Cerne in the counte of Dorset, as one William Ede decessed had, and the kinges grace to directe his lettres to the said abbot willing him to graunt the same to the seid John for terme of his liffe in like forme as the said William it had, &c.

Willelmo Catesby armigero officium Cancellarij comitatus Marchiæ habendum cum custodia sigilli comitatus prædicti per se *vel per sufficientem deputatum suum** ad terminum vitæ suæ cum hujusmodi vadiis

* These words are erased.

et feodis prout magister Ricardus Martyn nuper cancellarius comitatus prædicti in eodem habuit, percipiendis de exitibus comitatus illius per manus receptoris ejusdem pro tempore existentis ad terminos Sancti Michaelis et Paschæ equaliter ac cum omnibus aliis proficuis &c. Dantes et concedentes eidem Willelmo plenam auctoritatem et potestatem faciendi exequendi exercendi et componendi omnia quæ ad officium illud pertinent facienda et exercenda Mandantes insuper omnibus et singulis quorum interest quod eidem Willelmo in executione officii prædicti intendentes sint et obedientes prout decet. Eo quod expressa mentio &c. In cujus &c.

To William Tunstall th'office of Waterbailliff within the port and towne of Wynchelse for terme of his liffe, by him or his sufficient deputie, with wages and fees therto due and accustumed, and with all other profites &c.

Johanni Haward militi domino Haward officium Capitalis Senescalli Ducatus Lancastriæ in partibus Australibus citra Trentam, habendum per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum a xxj. die Aprilis ultimo præterito pro termino vitæ suæ, percipiendo annuatim in eodem officio omnia et omnimoda vadia feoda regarda et proficua dicto officio annexa debita spectantia sive pertinentia ad terminos solutionis eorundem consuetos de exitibus proficuis redditibus firmis et reventionibus ducatus prædicti per manus generalis receptoris ejusdem pro tempore existentis, necnon percipiendo in eodem officio vj s. viij d. per diem quolibet die singulis temporibus quando prædictus Johannes seu deputatus suus equitaverit pro negotiis dicti ducatus seu præsens et occupatus fuerit in consilio ejusdem ducatus apud Westmonasterium seu alibi, de exitibus proficuis &c. prædictis per manus dicti receptoris generalis ducatus prædicti pro tempore existentis, durante vita ejusdem Johannis. Dantes et concedentes eidem Johanni per præsentes plenam potestatem et auctoritatem ad faciendum et exercendum totum id quod ad officium pertinet supradictum, necnon ad tenendum curias lætas visus franciplegii ac turnos infra ducatum prædictum in partibus prædictis. Damus insuper universis et singulis ministris ac officiariis et aliis quorum interest in

hac parte tenore præsentium firmiter in mandatis quod eidem Johanni et ejus deputato officium prædictum debite exercentibus, intendentes sint &c. Eo quod expressa mentio &c. In cujus &c.

Willelmo Chauntre clerico Decanatum Liberæ Capellæ Regiæ Hospitii Regis ex dimissione Johannis Gunthorpe clerici nuper decani liberæ capellæ prædictæ, habendum eidem Willelmo ad terminum vitæ suæ cum suis juribus et pertinentiis quibuscunque. In cujus &c. Teste &c.

[*Fol.* 221 v.] xv^a^ Maij.

Item an open lettre to Hughe Bulkeley depute constable of the castell of Conwey and depute maire of the towne ther to advoide from the possession therof, and to suffre the Duc of Bukingham to occupie the keping of the said castell.

Item a lettre to the gentilmen and inhabitantes of the counte of Carnarvan t'obey and assiste the said Duc of Bukingham in th'office of Sheref in the same counte.

Item a lettre to William Bulkeley squier to stwre and move Hughe his son t'avoide from the possession of the castell of Conwey and deliver it to the Duc forsaid.

Item a lettre to the capiteyn baillieffes and jurates of Jarsey for Thomas de Saint Martin for to see suche lettres patentes as he had opteyned of the king that was for his lyvelode ther to be put to execucion according to the tenure of the same.

[*Fol.* 6 v.] xv^o^ die Maij.

Henricus dux Buckingham officium Constabularii omnium castrorum nostrorum ac officium Senescalli omnium castrorum dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum nostrorum in comitatibus Salop' Hereford' Somerset' Dorset' et Wiltes'. Habendum et exercendum scilicet illa officia prædictorum officiorum quæ modo vacant et ad præsens ad donationem nostram spectant a die datæ præsentium literarum nostrarum, et omnia dicta alia officia modo plena et non vacantia immediate postquam ex

quacunque causa vacaverint, præfato duci per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum aut sufficientes deputatos suos, capiendo et percipiendo in officiis illis et eorum quolibet vadiis feodis regardis et commoditatibus officiis illis et eorum cuilibet debitis et consuetis per manus receptoris ballivi firmarii seu aliorum occupatorum castrorum dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum prædictorum et cujuslibet inde parcellæ pro tempore existentium. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo aut aliquo alio valore seu certitudine præmissorum aut eorum alicujus seu de aliis donis vel concessionibus per nos præfato duci ante hæc tempora factis in præsentibus minime facta existit, aut aliquo statuto actu ordinatione seu restrictione incontrarium factis editis seu ordinatis, aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacunque non obstantibus. Et insuper volumus et per præsentes concedimus eidem duci quod ipse habeat omnia præmissa sibi ut prædicitur concessis absque compoto seu aliquo alio inde nobis reddendo ac absque fine seu feodo faciendo seu solvendo. Ac si præsens concessio nostra in aliquo præmissorum invalidus seu minus sufficiens existit quod extunc cancellarius regni nostri Angliæ qui pro tempore fuerit habeat plenam potestatem et auctoritatem per præsentes ad faciendum eidem duci tales alias literas patentes sub magno sigillo nostro quales in hac parte erunt sufficientes et opportunæ. In cujus rei &c. Teste &c.

Rex &c. Omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos fidelitem strenuitatem et circumspectionem prædilecti consanguinei nostri Henrici ducis Bukingham considerantes, pro securitate personæ nostræ et regni nostri Angliæ ac conservatione pacis nostræ, necnon tranquillitate subditorum nostrorum in comitatibus Salop', Hereford', Somerset', Dorset', et Wiltes', habenda et continuanda, dedimus et concessimus et per præsentes damus et concedimus eidem consanguineo nostro supervisionem omnium subditorum nostrorum qui nunc sunt et qui imposterum erunt in comitatibus illis, ac potestatem et auctoritatem ad eos defensibiliter arraiatos juxta discretionem ipsius ducis nomine nostro pro negotiis nostris convocandis et coadunandis, ac ipsos sic coadunatos et arraiatos nomine nostro

pro securitate seu defensione nostra regni nostri vel partium illarum aut conservatione pacis nostræ vel aliis negotiis nostris, ad quemcunque locum vel quæcunque loca infra idem regnum nostrum ducendis seu mittendis de tempore in tempus infra idem regnum nostrum juxta discretionem ipsius. Et ulterius præcipimus omnibus et singulis vicecomitibus coronatoribus ballivis et aliis ministris prædictis ac cuilibet ligeorum et subditorum nostrorum in comitatibus prædictis qui nunc sunt et qui imposterum erunt quod eidem duci in ea parte in executione hujus concessionis et mandati nostri intendentes sint obedientes et auxiliantes periculo incumbente. In cujus &c. Teste &c.

Rex &c. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali et pro acceptabilibus obsequiis quæ carissimus noster Willelmus comes Arundell nobis ante hæc tempora impendit indiesque impendere non desistit fecimus constituimus et ordinamus præfatum comitem Magistrum Deductus nostri omnium Forestarum nostrarum ac omnium et singulorum chacearum et parcorum nostrorum citra Trentam. Habendum et occupandum dictum officium per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum seu deputatos suos sufficientes durante vita sua cum vadiis feodis proficuis et commoditatibus eidem officiis pertinentibus seu quovismodo spectantibus. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo vel alio valore quocunque officii et cæterorum præmissorum aut de aliis donis et concessionibus per nos præfato comiti ante hæc tempora facta in præsentibus facta non existit juxta formam statutorum, &c. inde editis non obstantibus. In cujus &c. Teste &c.

Henrico duci Bukingham. Dominus rex præfecit Capitalem Justiciarium et Camerarium suum in Suthwallia et Northtwallia, ad terminum vitæ suæ dedit et concessit, dansque eidem durante vita sua potestatem et auctoritatem faciendi &c. in Northwallia et Suthtwallia omnia et singula quæ ad officia prædicta pertinent adeo plene &c. prout aliquis justiciarius vel camerarius &c. Constituit etiam eundem ducem Constabularium castri et comitatus de Kermerden in comitatu Kermerden, castri et comitatus de Cardigan &c., castri de Aburstwyth in comitatu Cardigan, castri

de Denevoir in Southwallia, et castri et villæ de Tynbyth in comitatu Pembroch', castri et dominii nostri de Kilgarran in Suthtwallia, castri et villæ de Llanstephan in Southtwallia, dominii de Walewynscastell in comitatu Pembr', et castri et dominii de Westhaverford in Southtwallia, ac officia constabularii omnium eorundem castrorum &c dedit et concessit. Constituit etiam eundem ducem Constabularium Senescallum et Receptorem castri dominii et manerii de Usk, castri et dominii de Carlion, castri dominii et manerii de Dynos, castri ac medietatis dominii et manerii de Ewyas Lacy, castri dominii et manerii de Belth, castri dominii et manerii de Clifford, castri dominii et manerii de Ragenor,* castri dominii et manerii de Melenneth, castri dominii et manerii de Mountgomery, castri dominii et manerii de Dynbigh, castri dominii et manerii de Elwell,† castri dominii et manerii de Nerbergh,‡ ac castri dominii et concessii de Wigmore in marchiis Walliæ, castri dominii et manerii de [illegible] in marchiis Walliæ, dominii et manerii de Brounfeld in eisdem marchiis, ac officia constabularii senescalli et receptoris omnium eorundem castrorum dominiorum et maneriorum et eorum cujuslibet eidem duci dedit et concessit. Constituit etiam eundem ducem Senescallum et Receptorem dominii et manerii de Norton, dominiorum et maneriorum de Knyghton, Raidour, Guerthrenyan, Comotoydour, Glasbury, Winfreton, Charbury, Terethic, Halseter, Cadwyne, Newton, Kyrie in marchiis Walliæ, Staunton Lacy juxta Ludlowe, Beaudeley, Nortclobury, Clobury Barnys, et Mortymer Clobury, Hugeley, Arnewode, Cheilemershe, Clewton, Pembrigge, Grisleyn, Hinton, Orneton,§ Nethwode, Wolfreylowe, Marmeshille Lacy in Wallia et marschia Walliæ, ac officia senescalli et receptoris omnium eorundem dominiorum et maneriorum ac omnium aliorum terrarum et tenementorum et hæreditamentorum quorumcunque in Northwallia, Suthwallia, et marchiis prædictis eidem dedit et concessit. Constituit etiam eundem

* Radnore. † Elbell. ‡ Nerberth. § Orleton.
These various readings are from Rymer's transcript of the patent roll in the MS. Addit. (Brit. Mus.) 4616, x. art. 6.

ducem Constabularium Senescallum Thesaurarium et Receptorem castri comitatus dominii et manerii de Pembrochia in Suthtwallia, ac officia constabularii senescalli thesaurarii et receptoris castri comitatus dominii et manerii illorum eidem dedit et concessit. Ac constituit eundem ducem Constabularium et Capitaneum castrorum et villarum de Abrustwit in comitatu Cardigan in Suthtwallia, de Carnarvan in comitatu Carnarvan, de Conwey in eodem comitatu, de Beaumaries in comitatu Anglesea, de Harleghe in comitatu Merioneth, ac officia constabularii et capitanei omnium aliorum castrorum in Northtwallia, Suthwallia seu in marchiis prædictis eidem dedit et concessit. Dedit ulterius eidem duci potestatem constituendi &c. soldarios in omnibus castris supradictis pro salva custodia eorundem juxta discretionem ejusdem ducis. Dedit etiam eidem duci officium Magistri sive Custodis Forestæ de Snowdon in comitatu Carnarvan et omnium comitatuum forestarum et chacearum in Suthwallia Northtwallia nostrarumque Walliæ ac magistri deductus ferarum eorundem. Habendum omnia supradicta officia et alia præmissa, scilicet illa officia eorundem quæ nunc vacant a die datæ præsentium literarum patentium et omnia dicta alia officia immediate postquam ex aliqua causa vacaverint, præfato duci per se vel per sufficientes deputatos suos pro quibus respondere voluerit ad terminum vitæ suæ cum vadiis &c. eisdem officiis debitis et consuetis. Capiendum et percipiendum de nobis et hæredibus nostris in et pro prædictis officiis Justiciarii et Camerarii Suthtwalliæ et Northtwalliæ talia vadia et feoda qualia Willelmus Herbert nuper comes Pembrochiæ aut Johannes nuper comes Wigorniæ seu aliquis alius nuper habuit et percepit ad festa Sancti Michaelis et Paschæ equis portionibus per manus camerarii Suthtwalliæ et Northtwalliæ pro tempore existentis ac in manibus ipsius ducis dum camerarius Suthtwalliæ et Northwalliæ exstiterit retinendis. Capiendum etiam et annuatim percipiendum in et pro prædictis aliis officiis et eorum quolibet ac pro tot soldariis et sagittariis in castris prædictis pro salva garda eorundem separaliter imponendis et moraturis talia vadia feoda regarda et denariorum summas annuatim durante vita ipsius ducis

qualia aliquis alius officia prædicta habens sive exercens habuit et percepit ad festa prædicta per manus camerarii Suthtwalliæ et Northtwalliæ et receptoris præmissorum pro tempore existentium &c. Dedit insuper præfato duci quod ipse habeat potestatem et auctoritatem faciendi constituendi et ordinandi de tempore in tempus, quamdiu carissimus avunculus noster Ricardus dux Gloucestriæ seu aliquis alius protector regni nostri Angliæ durante nostra juvenile ætate exstiterit, vicecomites et escaetores in comitatibus Carmerden, Cardigan, et Pembroch, ac in dominio de Haverford in Suthtwallia, necnon in comitatibus Carnarvan, Anglesea et Merionneth in Northtwallia, ac faciendi omnes et omnimodos ballivos parcarios et servientes in Northtwallia et Suthwallia, ac attornatos tam in quibuscunque curiis ibidem quam alibi in Northtwallia et Suthtwallia, necnon buttellarios et custumarios in portubus de Milford et Tennbye in prædicto comitatu Pembrochiæ et dicto dominio de Haverford, ac etiam omnes alios officiarios servientes et ministros quoscunque in Suthtwallia Northtwallia et marchiis Walliæ prout dominus Rex faceret si præsens concessio facta non fuisset. Ac omnia et omnimoda officia nunc vacantia aut nunc plena et imposterum vacatura in Suthtwallia Northwallia et marchiis Walliæ eidem duci superius non concessa quæ ad donationem regis pertinent donandi et concedendi juxta discretionem ipsius ducis quibuscunque personis pro quibus respondere voluerit, habenda eis durante tempore illo seu ad minora tempora ad libitum ipsius ducis. Et quod ille vel illi officiarii habeant potestatem occupandi hujusmodi officia et percipiendi de domino Rege et hæredibus suis feoda et vadia officiis illis debita eisdem modo et forma prout de jure haberent seu habere possent si concessiones illæ per literas regias factæ fuissent, per manus camerarii Suthtwalliæ et Northtwalliæ pro tempore existentis. Et voluit et concedit eidem duci quod hujusmodi personæ per ipsum sic in officiis positæ eadem officia habeant per discretionem ipsius ducis eodem tempore durante, et quod habeant talia vadia qualia officiis illis tunc fuerint debita per manus camerarii pro tempore existentis. Et precepit et mandavit universis vicecomitibus coronatoribus escaetoribus prepositis ballivis fores-

tariis ringillis et aliis officiariis et ministris in Northtwallia Suthtwallia et marchiis Walliæ qui nunc sunt et qui imposterum erunt quod eidem duci durante vita sua in debito exercitio et executione præmissorum intendentes sint &c. Et pro majori securitate personæ Regis regnique sui Angliæ conservatione pacis et tranquillitate subditorum suorum in Suthtwallia Northwallia et marchiis Walliæ prædictis habendis et continuandis concessit præfato duci durante tempore illo gubernationem et supervisionem omnium subditorum suorum qui nunc sunt et qui imposterum erunt in Suthtwallia Northwallia et marchiis Walliæ prædictis, et per idem tempus potestatem ad eos defensibiliter arraiatos juxta discretionem ipsius ducis nomine Regis pro negotiis suis coadunandi &c. ad quemcunque locum seu loca infra idem regnum per tempus illud ducendi seu mittendi de tempore in tempus juxta discretionem ipsius ducis. Et ulterius præcepit omnibus et singulis vicecomitibus coronatoribus &c. quod eidem duci in executione hujus concessionis et mandati intendentes sint &c. periculo incumbente. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo præmissorum seu de aliis donis per regem præfato duci ante hæc tempora factis in præsentibus minime facta existit aut aliquo statuto &c. seu aliqua causa re &c. non obstantibus. Et insuper vult et concedit præfato duci quod ipse habeat omnia præmissa absque compoto seu aliquo alio inde Regi reddendo nisi ratione prædictorum officiorum Camerarii et Receptoris ac absque fine seu feodo fiendis seu solvendis. Ac si præsens concessio in aliquo præmissorum invalidus seu minus sufficiens existat quod tunc cancellarius regni Angliæ qui pro tempore fuerit habeat potestatem et auctoritatem per præsentes ad faciendum eidem duci tales alias literas Regis patentes sub magno sigillo suo quales in hac parte erunt sufficientes et opportunæ. In cujus &c.

[*Fol.* 221 v.] xvj[a] May.

Item a lettre to the Duc of Austriche of thankes for the contynuance of peax and amyte betwixt bothe realmes.

Item a lettre to the iij. membres of Flaundres shewing that one

John Damer of Bruges shal have restitucion and justice after the kinges coronacion &c. according to right.

Item a lettre to the keper of the manoir of Bewdeley to deliver to my lord of Bukingham by indenture whan he shal thinke nedefulle al suche habilymentes of wer and artellery as remayneth in the same maner.

Item a lettre to the kepers of the castell of Ludlowe to deliver to my lord of Bukingham by indenture al maner stuffes beyng within the same castell, and also to avoide from the castell, delivering it to my lord of Bukingham.

Item a letter to the bisshope of Excestre to deliver the Duchesse of Escestre unto my lord of Bukingham.

[*Fol.* 222.] xvj^{a}.

To the preve seale.

Right trusty, &c. And by thadvise of our derrest uncle the Duc of Gloucester protector of this our royalme during our yong age, and by thadvise of the lordes of our counsaille, we wol and charge you that under our prive seal beyng in youre warde ye do make our lettres in due forme to be directed to the tresorer and chamberleyns of our Eschequer commanding them by the same that they receyve of every shereff of every countie of England suche and as many tailles as was leveied and receyved for him by wey of rewarde and pardon for his losse and damages hadde and to be hadde by reason of his office of sherefwyk in the last yere of the reigne of the right famouse prince of blessed memorie oure fader whome God assoile, and those tailles so receyved they make to be dampned and cancelled, and after to make singulerly unto him two tailles in like forme contenyng the same summe, them severelly concernyng, the one taille to be leveied of the moite of the same summe and of the same date therof after the payment of his than next profres next to be made to be leveied this terme, and* the other moite of the same somme after the payment of his profre next to be made for the same shereff. And these our lettres &c.

* of *in* MS.

[*Fol.* 8.] xvj[a] Maij.

Rex omnibus, &c. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali concessimus Johanni Wode militi officium Thesaurarii Scaccarij nostri. Habendum et occupandum dictum officium quamdiu nobis placuerit. In cujus &c.

To Charles Belfeld th'office of the bailliefwik of Salfordshire in the counte of Lancastre, to have by him or his sufficient deputy during his liff with wages and fees accustumed &c. as Jamys Hille yoman of corone or any other afore him had &c.

Rex. Reverendissimo in Christo patri Thomæ eadem gratia archiepiscopo Cantuariensi salutem. Quibusdam arduis et urgentibus negotiis nos ac statum regni nostri Angliæ ac honorem et utilitatem ecclesiæ Anglicanæ intime concernentibus, vobis in fide et dilectione quibus nobis tenemini rogando mandamus, quatinus præmissis debito intuitu attentis et ponderatis, universos et singulos episcopos vestræ provinciæ, ac decanos et priores ecclesiarum cathedralium, abbates et priores ac alios electivos exemptos et non exemptos, necnon archidiaconos capitula conventus et collegia totumque clerum cujuslibet diocesis ejusdem provinciæ ad comparendum coram vobis in ecclesia Sancti Pauli London' vel alibi prout melius expedire videritis cum omni celeritate accommoda modo debito convocari faciatis, ad tractandum consentiendum et concludendum super præmissis et aliis quæ sibi clarius exponentur tunc ibidem ex parte nostra. Et hoc sicut nos et statum regni nostri prædicti ac honorem et utilitatem ecclesiæ prædictæ diligitis nullatenus omittatis. T. &c.

To John Lambert of Tikhill squier th'office of feodarie of thonor of Tikhill within the countees of York and Notingham, parcell of the duchie of Lancastre, by him or his sufficient depute for terme of his liff as John Hunte or any other had &c.

Rex, &c. constituit Henricum ducem Bukingham Constabularium Senescallum et Receptorem castri manerii et villæ de Monmouth in Suthwallia ac omnium aliorum castrorum dominiorum maneriorum villarum terrarum et tenementorum quæ sunt parcellæ ducatus sui Lancastriæ in Suthwallia. Constituit insuper præfatum

ducem Custodem sive capitalem Forestarium forestæ et chaceæ suæ de Hodenak ac omnium aliarum forestarum et chacearum suarum parcellarum ducatus prædicti in Suthwallia. Habendum eidem duci ad terminum vitæ suæ per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum aut sufficientes deputatos suos unacum vadiis feodis regardis proficuis et commoditatibus &c. debitis et consuetis per manus receptoris &c. Concessit etiam eidem duci potestatem et auctoritatem de tempore in tempus faciendi et constituendi omnes et omnimodos senescallos escaetores ballivos itinerantes forestarios parcarios præpositos ringildos ballivos et omnes officiarios et ministros in prædictis castris dominiis maneriis villis forestis chaceis et eorum quolibet necessarios et consuetos. Et quod hujusmodi officiarii sive ministri sic per ipsum ducem constituendi habeant et percipiant vadia feoda regarda proficua et commoditates officiis illis et eorum cuilibet debitis et consuetis. Et similiter concessit eidem duci quod ipse habeat potestatem et auctoritatem de tempore in tempus juxta discretionem suam amovendi exonerandi et expellandi omnes et singulos senescallos vicecomites ballivos itinerantes præpositos ringildos ballivos et omnes alios officiarios et ministros suos in supradictis castris dominiis maneriis terris tenementis et cæteris præmissis qui pro tempore fuerint et alios officiarios locis eorum ordinandi faciendi et constituendi, ac hujusmodi officia eis concedendi, et omnes hujusmodi personas in possessionem et exercitium officiorum illorum ponendi et constituendi, ad habendum et exercendum officia illa prout discretioni et advisamento ipsius ducis fore videbitur conveniens et opportunum, capiendo in officiis illis et eorum quolibet talia vadia feoda regarda et proficua hujusmodi officiis seu eorum alicui ab antiquo debita et consueta. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo aut aliquo alio valore seu certitudine præmissorum aut eorum alicujus seu de aliis donis vel concessionibus per nos præfato duci ante hæc tempora factis in præsentibus minime facta existit, aut aliquo statuto actu ordinatione provisione seu restrictione in contrarium factis editis sive ordinatis aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacunque non obstantibus. In cujus rei &c. Teste &c.

[*Fol.* 221 v.] xvij[a] May.

Item an open lettre to all thofficers of thonor of Wallingford aswel within the castell as without, shewing thaim that the kinges grace hathe graunted unto the vicount Lovell during the kinges pleasure the keping of the said castell and the hole rule and oversight of the said honor, with putting out contynueng or making of new officers in the same &c.

[*Fol.* 223.] xix[a] May.

Edward by the grace of God king of England and of Fraunce and lord of Ireland to Edmond Holt keper of our gaole at Notingham and in his absence to his depute ther greting. Forasmuch as We for certain causes and consideracions us moving, and by th'advise of oure most righte entierly beloved oncle the Duc of Gloucestre protector and defendour of this our royaulme of England during our yong age, have appoynted oure welbeloved Robert Ligh to have the keping of the said gaole during our pleasure. We therfor wolle and streitly charge you and aither of you that incontynent upon the sight herof ye avoide from the possession of the said office, suffring the said Robert and his depute to occupie and enyoie the same during oure said pleasure, without interrupcion, uppon payne of your alliegeaunce. Yeven under our signet at oure Toure of London the xix[th] day of May the first yere of oure reigne.

Edward &c. To alle maner our officers true liegemen and subgettes and to every of them hering or seeng these our lettres greting. Forsomoche as we by th'advyse of our most entierly beloved oncle the Duc of Gloucestre protector of this our realme have appoynted our full trusty and right welbeloved cousyn the lord Lovell vicount Lovell to occupie thoffice of Chieff Botiller of England during our pleasure, with alle fees profites and alle other thinges therunto belonging, and to have the same in as ample wise and maner as Anthony Erle Ryvers or any other had or occupied the seid office in tyme past, We therfore wolle and streitely charge you alle and every of you that unto our seid cousyn or suche as he shall assigne

or depute in the seid office ye be at alle tymes helping aiding and assisting in every thing as it shall apperteyne, as ye and every of you wolle eschewe our grevouse displeasure at your perilles. Yoven under our signet at our Toure of London the xix. day of May anno regni regis primo.

[*Fol.* 224.] Edward by the grace of God king of England and of Fraunce and lord of Irland. To alle maiors baillieffes constables and al other our true liege people these our lettres seeing or hering greting. And for asmoche as we, by th'advise of our most entierly beloved uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of this our royalme during our yong age, have appoynted oure trusty and welbeloved Robert Partsoile to have during our pleasure the keping and guyding of the sone and heire of William Gauge of Rawns in our countie of Northampton, and him to sease in oure name in whos soever handes he may be founde. We therfore wol and charge you that unto the said Robert in serching of the said heire and executing this our appoyntement ye be favourable aiding and assisting as shall appertene. And that ye that have the custodie of him upon the sight of these deliver him unto the said Robert, al excuses and delaies setting apart as ye wol answere unto us at your perille. Yeven under our signet at our Toure of London the xix. day of May the first yere of our reigne.

[*Fol.* 8*v.*] xix^{a} Maij.

Rex &c. Constituit Johannem Sapcote armigerum Receptorem generalem ducatus Cornubiæ unacum portagio monetæ eidem receptori pertinente Habendum per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum quamdiu dictus Rex placuerit, cum omnibus aliis proficuis commoditatibus et emolumentis eidem receptori cum portagio prædicto debitis et consuetis Percipiendum pro executione dicti officii feoda et vadia et omnia alia proficua ab antiquo debita et consueta et portagio prædicto, videlicet de quolibet centum libris cariatis et per warantum solutis viginti solidos, de exitibus

et proficuis et reventionibus ejusdem ducatus provenientibus per manus suas proprias, ad terminos Paschæ et Sancti Michaelis equis portionibus &c.

Thomæ Brian officium Ballivi de Sandegate et Hammes ac Receptoris dominiorum de Sandegate et Hammes predictis. Habendum officium illud per se vel sufficientem deputatum suum pro termino vitæ suæ cum vadiis pro illo officio de exitibus proficuis reventionibus et commoditatibus dominiorum prædictorum et eorum cujuslibet, unacum omnibus aliis proficuis commoditatibus et regardis &c.

Thomas Brian in ferme for xij. yeres the lordships of Balingham and Milmanbrok with th'appurtenaunces within the marches of Caleys, yelding for the same yerely suche somme of money as Robert Ratcliff did.

[*Fol.* 323.] Richard Duc of Gloucester, brother and uncle of kinges, protectour and defensour, gret Chamberleyn, Constable, and Admirall of England. To our right welbeloved Robert Pemberton squier greting and on the King our soverayn lordes behalve. We charge you that incontynent upon the sight herof ye do entre into the lordships of Wemyngton and alle other the landes and tenementes to the same appertenyng within the countees of Beddford and Northampton. Of whiche we by these presentes graunte and committe unto you the rule and keping, and the resseit of the said lordships landes and tenements during our pleasure. And wolle therfore that ye so take upon you, and see that all the goodes and catalles now being within the same be put in suerte to oure behoove, and to make unto us a true inventory of the same in goodely haste, discharging in the Kinges name and oures all th'officers of the same, and that this be not failled as ye wolle have oure good lordship. Yoven under oure signet at the Citee of London the xixth day of May anno primo Regis Edwardi quinti.

[*Fol.* 223.] xx die Maij.

A lettre to thabbot of Seynt Mary Abbey of York &c. that albeit that he oughte to geve his personalle attendaunce at this next parliament, yet the Kinges grace, enformed by my lord protector of the impotence and age of the said abbot, is content that he forbere his attendaunce and commyng to the same parliament &c.

Edward &c. To our trusty and welbeloved knight Ser William Knyvet greting. Knowe ye how that We trusting in your sadnesse and diligence have of our especiall grace, by thadvise and assent of our most trusty and most entierly beloved uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of this our royalme during our yong age, committed and assigned you to have the rule and guyding aswell of thoffice of Stewardship of our castell and lordship of Rising in our counte of Norfolk as of thoffice of Rangership of our chase of Rising aforsaid: To have and occupie the same offices and aithere of thaim unto you by yourself or by your sufficient depute or deputees aslong as it shalle please us, with al maner wages fees profittes and advailes to the said offices and aither of thaim of olde tyme due and accustomed. Wherfore we wolle in all wise that ye in as goodly hast as ye can after the receyvng of thies our lettres aither by your self or by summe other for you entre in our name into our said castell and lordship, and so therupon put your self in possession of the said offices and aither of thaim peasibly toccupie the same during our said pleasure. Charging straitly therupon in oure said name al maner persones whatsoever they be keping or occupieng the said offices or clamyng any title or interesse in thaim or any of thaim or in other thing therunto belonging in derogation or contempte of us in this behalf, that they incontynent upon the knowlage or sight herof amove and utterly voide and departe from thens, suffring you and suche as ye in that partie shal depute and assigne toccupie and enjoye the same offices according to theffecte of this our commission and pleasure as they wolle eschewe our indignation. Yoven the xx. day of May anno primo.

[*Fol.* 228.] This Indenture made the x^th^ day of May * in the first yere of the reigne of oure soverayn lord King Edward the V^th^ betwene our said soverayn lord on the one partie and &c. Henry Erle of Northumberland on the other partie Witnesseth that the said erle is withholden toward our said soverayn lord Wardeyn of his est and myddle marches of England toward Scotland from the ix^th^ day of Aprile last past for and during the space and terme of an hoole yere than next ensueng and fully completed. And the said erle bindeth him self to put him in full devoir and diligence to do al that that shalbe possible to him to the uttermost of his power for and about the keping of and defence of the same marches during the tyme and terme abovesaid. And the same erle shall take of our said soverayne lord the King in gret for the keping of the said marches in the tyme of werre the summe of ij^ml^ marcs and in tyme of peas or treux the summe of m^l^ lxvj li. xiij s. iiij d. by yere, after the rate of aither of the said summes if it happen trieux to be taken or werre to be ayen set up in any part of the same terme. For the which summe or summes so to be perceyved by yere aswel in tyme of werre as of peas he shal have redy payment quarterly or sufficient assignament to be paied at the begynnyng of every quarter in maner and fourme as shalbe contened in certain lettres patentes under the great seale of our said soverayne lord to be made by the agrement of the said erle in that partie. And our said soverayn lord the King wolle and graunteth by these presentes that if it happen that any of the assignamentes not to be good nor effectuell by cause of change of the King our said soverayn lordes officers or ministers to whome the execusion of the same assignementes shalle apperteyne or for any other cause resonable, that than the said assignamentes or any of them shalbe reformed as often as shallbe requisite and nedefulle and as the case shalle require. And in case that the same erle can in no wise have payment of the said assignamentes in the said lettres patentes specefied or any other assignamentes to be made to him as

* This indenture is dated the 10th, and the next the 20th, of May. The Editor has purposely retained them in juxta-position, as they occur in the MS.

is abovesaid, and that duely certified to the Kinges highnes or to my lord protectour, than our said soverayn lord the King shall purvay and make full payment and contentation to the said erle of his said duete within vj. wekes after the certificat so made. And elles the said erle to stande discharged of any ferther keping of the said marches from thens furth, this indenture notwithstanding. And over this the said erle by these presentes graunteth that if it happen the King our said soverayn lordes towne or castell of Berwick to be besiged by ennemys at any tyme with[in] the v. monethes that the said erle shall endente for with the King for the keping of the said towne and castell, to put him in his utterest endevoir to reise and assemble the Kinges people according to suche auctorite as shalbe lymitted and assigned to him by the Kinges commission or commissions for the same entent, and to remeve the same siege and to rescowe the said towne and castell within xx^{ti} daies next after the siege so laid or in as short tyme after as he conveniently may. In witnesse &c.

This Indenture made the xxth day of May in the first yere of the reigne of our soverayn lord King Edward the Vth betwix our said soverayn lord on the one partie and his right trusty and welbeloved cousyn Henry Erle of Northumberland on the other partie Witnesseth that the said erle the day of making herof is beleft and reteigned towardes oure said soverayn Lord Capiteigne of his castell and town of Berwic in the parties of Scotland from the last day of this said moneth of May next commyng exclusive after the date of these presentes unto the xviijth day of Octobre inclusive next folowing, by the space of v. monethes, xxviij^{ti} daies accompted for every moneth. He to have and to kepe within the said castell and town by the said space vj^{c} souldeours to be chosen and put in by the said erle able and defensibly arraied, wherof CCC. at the lest shalbe archers, for the keping defence and saufgard of the said towne and castell, wherof v^{c} shalbe for the defence of the said towne and C. for the defence of the said castell, with ij. sufficient gentilmen knightes or squieres to be there Lieu-

tenauntes to the said erle, the one of the said towne the other of the said castell. And the said erle promitteth by these presentes to put him in his full devoir and diligence to his power for and about the defence and keping of the said towne and castell during the terme aforsaid. For the which our said soverayn lord graunteth to pay unto the said erle for the wages and rewardes of the lieutenauntes and souldeours there for every moneth CCCCxxxviij li. x s. j d. ob. Wherof iiij^{c}xx li. for the wages of vj^{c} souldeours every of thaim taking vj d. by the day, and x li. v s. j d. ob. for the rewarde of the said Lieutenauntes after the rate of C. marcs by yere for aither of thaim, and xx s. vj d. for the reward of one of the said souldeours beyng Marshal of the said towne after the rate of xx. marcs by yere, and vj s. viij d. q. for the rewarde of one of the said souldeours Tresorer of the said towne after the rate of C s. by yere, and xv s. iiij d. ob. for the reward of one of the said souldeours beyng Maister Porter of the said towne after the rate of x li. by yere, and lj s. iiij d. q. for the rewarde of x. of the said souldeours beyng Pety Capiteignes there after the rate of every of thaim lxvj s. viij d. ob. by yere, and xxviij s. for the rewarde of one of the said souldeours beyng Capiteigne of Swiccheners taking xij d. by the day above his wages, and xlij s. for the rewardes of iij. of the said swiccheners beyng souldeours, that is to say the baner berer, the weveler, and taboret of the seid swiccheners every of thaim taking vj d. by the day above his wages. And for the more suerte safegard and defence of the said towne and castell oure said soverayn lord by these presentes graunteth to pay unto the said erle the day of making of these presentes viij^{c}lxxvij li. iij d. for the rewardes and wages of the ij. first the said v. monethes, and at the ende of the first of the said monethes that is to say the xxviijth day of Juyn next comyng to the said erle or suche as he therunto shal assigne at the said towne of Berwic iiij^{c}xxxviij li. x s. j d. ob. for the wages and rewardes for the iij^{de} of the said v. monethes, and CCCCxxxviij li. x s. j d. ob. the xxvjth day of July then next following in fourme aforsaid for the wages and rewardes aforsaid for the iiijth of the said monethes, and iiij^{c}xxxviij li. x s. j d. ob. the

xxiij^{d} day of August the next folowing for the wages and rewardes aforsaid for the vth of the said monethes. Which money thus to be paid aforehand is to thentent that the said erle shal have alweys redy money to pay or to do to be paied the said wages and rewardes [of] the said lieutenantes and souldeours for xiiij. night to fortene night or wekely after his discrecion, and to thentent that in case siege were laid or like to be laide to the said towne or castell within the said space that than he may applie the said money so remaynyng in his handes for the next moneth after to the conduyte and wages of xij^{c} souldeours than to be put into the said towne and castell by the said erle or his lieutenantes for suerte and defence of the same for xiiij. daies. And our said soverayne lord graunteth unto the said erle that in case that the said summe of money so remaynyng be for the cause aforsaid so applied that assone as his grace or my lord the protectour shal therof be certified his said grace or my said lord protectour shall incontynent send unto the said erle ayen for the contentation of the said lieutenantes and vj^{c} souldeours the same summe of money so applied to the said criewe, and also over that a sufficient summe of money for redy payment of the wages of the said xij^{c} souldeours for as long tyme as the said siege shal there endure and ferther as long as his said grace wolle that they shall there contynue after the said xiiij. daies. And also our said soverayne graunteth by these presentes that sufficient ordenaunces artillerie with other habilymentes of werre shalbe purveied and remaynyng in the said towne and castell for the defence and saufegard of the same during the said tyme of v. monethes. And the said erle graunteth that in case it happen the said towne and castell to be assieged by ennemyes eny tyme within the said v. monethes that he than shal endevoir him to the utterest of his power to kepe or cause to be kept the said towne and castell by the space of xx^{ti} daies next after the said siege laid. Provided alweys that in case the paymentes afore rehersed for the wages and rewardes of the souldeours aforsaid or any of thaim be not paied unto the said erle in fourme aforsaid, or if there want any necessarie ordenaunces for the defence of the

said towne or castell, than the said erle to stande and to be utterly discharged of any lenger keping of the said towne and castell, this indenture notwithstanding. In witnesse wherof to the one partie of this indenture remaynyng towardes the said erle our said soverayne lord the King hath do be put his prive seale the day and yere abovesaid.

[*Fol.* 9.] xx die Maii.

Robert Legh thoffice of keping of the gaole within the towne of Notingham during his lyff with wages and fees therto due and accustumed and with all other profits commodites and advailes to the same in any wise apperteyning or belonging &c.

Rex vicecomiti Middelsexiæ salutem. Præcipimus tibi quod per totam ballivam tuam tam infra libertates quam extra ubi expedire videris publice proclamari facias quod omnes illi qui quadraginta libratas terræ vel redditus per annum in manibus suis vel ad eorum usum in manibus feoffatorum habent, et eas per tres annos habuerunt, et milites non sunt, penes præsentiam nostram Ordinem Militarem suscepturi citra *(blank)* diem Junii proximo futuro ad ultimum sub periculo incumbenti accedant. Et de nominibus eorum qui quadraginta libratas terræ vel redditus in balliva tua habent diligenter inquiras et nos de nominibus illis in cancellaria nostra ante dictum diem Junii constare facias. Et hoc nullatenus omittas. Remittens nobis hoc breve. Teste &c.

Fiant consimilia brevia directa vicecomitibus in comitatibus subscriptis modo et forma prædictis, videlicet in comitatibus—

Kanc'	Somers'	Hereford'	Essex'	Lincoln'	Northumbr'
Surr'	Dors'	Wygorn'	Hertf'	Norht'	Westmerl'
Sussex'	Devon'	Glouc'	Cantebr'	Rotel'	Cumbr'
Sutht'	Cornub'	Oxon'	Hunt'	Notingham'	Lanc'
Wiltes'	Staff'	Berk'	Norff'	Derb'	Warr'
	Salop'	Bed'	Suff'	Ebor'	Leyc'
		Buk'		Vicecomitibus	London'.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis nos consideratione boni et laudabilis servitii per dilectum nobis Johannem Dynham militem multipliciter nobis impensi et imposterum impendendi, dedimus et concessimus eidem Johanni officium Senescalsie ducatus nostri Cornubiæ, habendum occupandum et exercendum dictum officium per se vel per deputatum suum sufficientem pro termino vitæ ipsius Johannis, percipiendum inde et pro dicto officio exercendo feoda et vadia eidem ab antiquo debita et consueta de exitibus proficuis et reventionibus ducatus prædicti provenientibus per manus receptoris generalis ejusdem ducatus pro tempore existentis, ad terminos Paschæ et Sancti Michaelis Archangeli equis portionibus, unacum omnibus aliis proficuis et commoditatibus eidem officio ab antiquo quoquo modo pertinentibus sive spectantibus, prout aliquis alius pro dicti officii exercitio habuit et percepit. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo officii prædicti aut vadiorum et feodarum prædictorum in præsenti minime facta existit aut aliquo statuto ordinatione seu restrictione incontrarium factis non obstantibus. In cujus rei &c.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos intelligentes quod Isabella Bartlott et Petronilla Bartlott filiæ Thomæ Bartlott defuncti ac hæredes Willelmi Bartlott quondam de comitatu nostro Sussex' fatuæ et idiotæ existunt et non compotes mentium suorum Ita quod regimini ipsarum suarum aut terrarum · tenementorum bonorum et catallorum suarum non sufficiunt, quo pretextu custodia omnium terrarum tenementorum bonorum et catallorum earum Isabellæ et Petronillæ prædictorum ad nos ratione prerogativæ nostræ regiæ pertinet Nos proinde pro regimine ipsarum Isabellæ et Petronillæ in hac parte prout convenit ordinare, de gratia nostra speciali concessimus et per præsentes concedimus dilecto nostro Johanni Audeley militi domino de Audeley custodiam omnium terrarum bonorum tenementorum et catallorum prædictorum eisdem Isabellæ et Petronillæ et earum alteri aliquo modo spectantium sive pertinentium Habendum et tenendum præfato Johanni domino de Audeley ad usum earundem Isabellæ et Petronillæ pro sustentationibus suis juxta discretionem ipsius Johannis domini de Audeley pro termino vitæ ipsarum Isabellæ

et Petronillæ et earum alterius diutius viventis absque compoto aliquo inde faciendo. Eo quod expressa mentio de certitudine terrarum tenementorum bonorum et catallorum prædictorum aut valore eorum in præsentibus minime facta existit aut aliquo statuto actu sive ordinatione incontrarium factis editis sive ordinatis. In cujus rei &c.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod cum nobilis et predilectissimus dominus Edwardus nuper Rex Angliæ pater noster vicesimo die Julii anno regni sui undecimo per literas suas patentes concessit Willelmo Evyngton officium virgebajuli alias dicti virgarii ad portandam virgam coram dicto patre nostro et hæredibus suis ad festum Sancti Georgii infra castrum de Wyndesore tenendum annuatim, cum feodis et vadiis eidem officio debitis, prout in eisdem literis patentibus plenius continetur Jamque idem Willelmus voluntatis existit easdem literas patentes in cancellariam nostram restituere cancellandas, ad intentionem quod nos officium prædictum eidem Willelmo ac dilecto servitori nostro Edwardo Hardgill armigero uni hostiariorum cameræ nostræ concedere dignaremur Nos proinde bona et gratuita servitia prædictorum Willelmi et Edwardi intime ponderantes, ac pro eo quod idem Willelmus easdem literas patentes in cancellariam nostram restituit cancellandas, concessimus eisdem Willelmo et Edwardo officium virgebajuli alias dictum virgarii ad portandum virgam coram nobis et hæredibus nostris ad festum Sancti Georgii infra castrum nostrum de Wyndesore annuatim tenendum, Habendum et occupandum officium illud præfatis Willelmo et Edwardo per se vel per sufficientes deputatos suos aut sufficientem deputatum suum pro termino vitarum eorum et eorum alterius diutius viventis, Percipiendo in eodem officio feoda et vadia eidem officio debita et consueta de firmis exitibus proficuis et reventionibus de dominio sive manerio nostro de Coldekenyngton in comitatu Midd' cum pertinentiis provenientibus per manus firmarii ballivi receptoris aut alii occupatoris ejusdem domini sive manerii pro tempore existentis aut per manus vicecomitis comitatus Midd' pro tempore existentis, unacum omnibus placeis mansionibus proficuis et commoditatibus dicto officio quali-

tercumque pertinentibus sive spectantibus. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo feodarum et vadiorum et cæterorum præmissorum aut de aliis etc. donis sive concessionibus per nos aut per dictum patrem nostrum eisdem Willelmo et Edwardo aut eorum alteri ante hæc tempora factis aut aliquo statuto actu sive ordinatione in contrarium factis non obstantibus. In cujus &c.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris concessimus et licentiam dedimus pro nobis et hæredibus nostris quantum in nobis est dilecto nobis Patricio Bermyngeham armigero fratri et hæredi Johannis Bermyngeham defuncti, qui de domino Edwardo nuper Rege Angliæ patre nostro tenuit in capite die quo obiit, quod idem Patricius absque probatione ætatis suæ in omnia dominia, maneria, terra, tenementa, feodi firmas, redditus, servitia, hundreda, feoda, visus franciplegii, curias lætas, turnos vicecomitum, libertates, franchesias, ferias, mercata, jurisdictiones, feoda militum, patronatus abbatiarum et prioratuum, acetiam advocationes ecclesiarum, vicariarum, cantariarum, capellarum, prebendarum, hospitalium et aliorum beneficiorum ecclesiasticorum quorumcunque, parcos, warrennas, wreccum maris, boscos, agistamenta, pannagia porcorum, molendina, aquas liberas, piscarias ac omnia alia possessiones et hæreditamenta quæcunque infra terram nostram Hiberniæ de quibus præfatus Johannes aut aliquis antecessorum suorum fuit seisitus in dominico suo ut de feodo qualitercumque talliato die quo obiit, et quæ per et post mortem præfati Johannis ad manus ipsius patris nostri aut nostras aliquo modo devenerunt seu devenire debuerunt, præfatoque Patricio descenderunt aut descendere revertere remanere pertinere seu spectare debent aut deberent, licite et impune ingredi et seisire ac ea sibi et hæredibus suis ac hæredibus de corpore suo exeuntibus prout ipse in eisdem post mortem prædicti Johannis aut alicujus antecessorum suorum hæreditabilis existit, retinere habere et tenere possit, unacum exitibus et proficuis inde a tempore mortis prædicti Johannis receptis, ac omnia eorundem exitus et proficua præfato Patricio a tempore prædicto provenientia, licet omnia terra et tenementa ac alia præmissa superius

recitata sint in manu nostra ratione alicujus officii sive non, concedimus, damus et liberamus per præsentes eidem Patricio de dono nostro absque aliquo compoto seu aliquo alio nobis vel hæredibus nostris inde reddendo solvendo seu faciendo et absque aliqua inquisitione seu aliquibus inquisitionibus inde prætextu aliquorum brevium nostrorum de *Diem clausit extremum* sive aliquorum aliorum brevium aut mandatorum nostrorum seu aliter per vel post mortem prædicti Johannis aut alicujus antecessorum suorum de dominiis maneriis terris et tenementis prædictis seu cæteris præmissis cum pertinentiis capiendorum vel faciendorum, aut aliqua liberatione eorundum extra manus nostras quocunque modo prosequendorum vel impetrandorum Nolentes quod prædictus Patricius vel hæredes sui ratione ingressus et seisinæ suorum hujusmodi per nos vel hæredes nostros justiciarios escaetores vicecomites aut alios ballivos seu ministros nostros vel hæredum nostrorum quoscunque molestentur inquietentur impetrantur vexentur perterbentur in aliquo seu graventur, nec quod iidem escaetores vicecomites ballivi et ministri nec eorum aliquis de dominiis maneriis terris et tenementis prædictis ac cæteris præmissis aut aliquibus cæterorum præmissorum vel in aliqua parcella eorumdem in aliquo intromittant vel intromittat. Sed quod iidem Patricius et omnes escaetores vicecomites ballivi et ministri et alii officiarii nostri quicumque habeant et quilibet eorum habeat tot et talia brevia et alia warranta quot et qualia eis et eorum cuilibet pro exoneratione sua in hac parte erga nos et dictos hæredes nostros necessaria fuerint et opportuna. Homagio et fidelitate ac relevio ipsius Patricii nobis in hac parte debitis nobis semper salvis. Et ulterius concessimus pro nobis et hæredibus nostris prædictis præfato Patricio quod ingressus seisina et possessio per ipsum Patricium de et in dominiis maneriis terris et tenementis prædictis ac cæteris præmissis vigore et auctoritate concessionis et licentiæ nostrorum supradictorum habita et optenta sibi et hæredibus suis prædictis tanti vigoris in lege existant et virtutis ac si dominia maneria terra et tenementa ac cætera præmissa in manus nostras capta et seisita inquisitionesque inde post mortem prædicti Johannis aut

alicujus antecessorum suorum rite et debite captæ factæ et in cancellariam nostram retornatæ, ac liberatio eorumdem dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum ac cæterorum præmissorum per prædictum Patricium extra manus nostras secundum cursum cancellariæ nostræ in forma debita prosecuta fuissent. Et quod hoc sit adeo validum præfato Patricio hæredibus et assignatis suis et hujusmodi valoris et effectus erga nos et hæredes nostros prout esset una bona sufficiens et legalis liberatio per ipsum Patricium in hac parte extra cancellariam nostram prædictam per cursum communis legis debite prosecuta et habita ac nobis de omni eo quod ad nos pertinere debet seu deberet in hac parte satisfactum esset et contentatum, et quod nos et dicti hæredes nostri ad seisiendum et capiendum dominia maneria terras et tenementa prædicta ac cætera præmissa vel aliqua eorundem in manus nostras ratione alicujus juris vel tituli quod vel qui nobis vel eisdem hæredibus nostris per vel post mortem prædicti Johannis aut alicujus antecessorum suorum competit seu competere poterit simus exclusi imperpetuum per præsentes. Et insuper perdonavimus remisimus et relaxavimus eodem Patricio omnimodas intrusiones et ingressus in hæreditatem suam in parte vel in toto post mortem dicti Johannis absque debita prosecutione seu liberatione inde extra manum regiam, ac omnimodas transgressiones offensas mesprisiones contemptus fines forisfacturas redemptiones impetitiones et alia malefacta quæcunque per ipsum Patricium ante hæc tempora facta sive perpetrata, acetiam omnimoda compota præstita arreragia firmarum et compotorum nobis per ipsum Patricium qualitercunque debita et pertinentia, ac omnimodas actiones sectas querelas demandas et executiones quas nos versus ipsum Patricium ratione præmissorum habemus val habere poterimus in futuro. Et ulterius de uberiori gratia nostra concessimus et licentiam dedimus præfato Patricio quod ipse pro termino vitæ suæ seipsum extra dictam terram nostram Hiberniæ possit absentare, et quod ipse medio tempore per servientes deputatos sive attornatos suos omnia exitus proficua et commoditates de omnibus dominiis maneriis terris et tenementis prædictis ac cæteris præmissis provenientia ad ejus usum et

proficuum recipere ac eadem exitus proficua et commoditates sibi in regnum nostrum Angliæ seu in dicta terra nostra Hiberniæ ad libitum suum habere recipere et occupare possit absque impetitione vel impedimento nostri aut hæredum nostrorum vel aliquorum officiariorum seu ministrorum quorumcunque. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo præmissorum aut alicujus eorum aut de aliis donis sive concessionibus eidem Patricio ante hæc tempora factis in præsentibus minime facta existit aut aliquo statuto actu ordinatione sive provisione in contrarium facto edito ordinato sive proviso non obstantibus. In cujus &c. Teste &c.

[*Fol.* 223 b.] xxj. die Maij.

Edward by the grace of God &c. To our welbeloved the receyvour of our honnour and lordship of Pountfret greting. Forsomoche as we, by thadvyse of our derrest uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour of this our royalme during our yong age, have commanded our trusty and welbeloved Ser John Neville knight Constable of oure castell of Pountfret for to make his abode within the same our castell unto such tyme as he shall have from us otherwise in commaundement. We therfore wolle and charge you that of your receipt ye deliver unto the said Ser John (*blank*) li. which we have yeven unto him towardes his costes and charges by wey of rewarde, and these our lettres shalbe therin your warraunt by the which we wolle ye shall have due allouaunce therof in your accomptes. Yeven the xxj. day of May the first yere of our reigne.

[*Fol.* 10 v.] xxj. die Maij.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa et mero motu nostris, ac ex assensu et consensu carissimi avunculi nostri Ricardi ducis Gloucestriæ protectoris et defensoris regni nostri Angliæ, Damus et per præsentes concedimus dilectis nobis Ricardo Williams et Thomæ Beynam armigeris officium Constabularii castri nostri de Sancto Briavello in foresta nostra de Dene in comitatu nostro Gloucestriæ, Habendum et occupandum

officium prædictum præfatis Ricardo et Thomæ per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum sive sufficientes deputatos suos pro termino vitæ ipsorum Ricardi et Thomæ et utriusque eorum diutius viventis, Percipiendum annuatim in et pro officio prædicto feoda et vadia eidem officio ab antiquo debita et consueta eisdem Ricardo et Thomæ et eorum utrique diutius viventi per manus receptorum ballivorum firmariorum aut aliorum occupatorum dominii nostri de Newelond in foresta prædicta pro tempore existentium ad terminos Paschæ et Sancti Michaelis Archangeli per equales portiones, unacum omnibus aliis feodis proficuis et commoditatibus officio prædicto ab antiquo qualitercunque debitis et consuetis. Eo quod expressa mentio de valore annuo feodorum vadiorum proficuorum et commoditatuum prædictorum in præsentibus minime existat aut aliquo statuto actu ordinacione restrictione sive provisione aut aliqua alia re materia vel causa quacunque non obstantibus. In cujus &c. Datum &c.

Edwardus &c. Sciatis quod nos de fidelitate circumspectione et industria dilecti nobis Thomæ Fouleshirst armigeri plenius confidentes, de gratia nostra speciali ac ex assensu præcharissimi fidelissimique avunculi nostri Ricardi ducis Gloucestriæ protectoris et defensoris durante minore ætate nostra regni nostri Angliæ, ordinavimus et constituimus eundem Thomam Constabularium castri nostri Cestriæ infra comitatum nostrum palatinum Cestriæ. Ac officium hujusmodi constabulariæ castri prædicti eidem Thomæ commisimus per præsentes habendum et occupandum per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum durante vita ejusdem Thomæ Fouleshurst cum omnibus et omnimodis vadiis feodis et emolumentis dicto officio constabularii ab antiquo debitis sive consuetis seu eidem officio rite spectantibus adeo ampliori modo et forma prout aliquis alius officium prædictum ante hæc tempora exercens habuit et percepit in eodem. In cujus &c.

Rex omnibus &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos bona laudabilia et fidelia servitia quæ dilectus nobis Morganus Kidwelly &c. ordinavimus constituimus deputavimus et assignavimus ac per præsentes ordinamus constituimus deputamus et assignamus ipsum Morganum nostrum

Attornatum Generalem in omnibus curiis nostris de recordo in regno nostro Angliæ et Walliæ Habendum exercendum et occupandum officium illud generalis attornati nostri eidem Morgano pro termino vitæ suæ, percipiendo in fine pro officio illo durante vita sua prædicta vadia feoda proficua et regarda eidem officio debite pertinentia sive spectantia. Damus autem et tenore præsentium concedimus eidem Morgano plenam potestatem et auctoritatem faciendi ordinandi et deputandi tales clericos et officiarios sub ipso in qualibet curia curiarum prædictarum quales aliquis alius officium illud ante hæc tempora habens sive occupans habuit fecit ordinavit aut deputavit aut facere ordinare sive deputare consuevit. Eo quod expressa mentio &c.

Edward &c. To our auditours beying or herafter to be of Southtwales and of the marches of the same &c. Where we by our lettres patents bering date (*blank*) the first yere of our reigne have graunted amonges other thinges to our right trusty and welbeloved cousyne Herry duc of Bukingham the offices of justiceship and chamberleynship in Suthtwales and thoffice of constableship and capteynship of the castell of Abrustwith and of diverse other castells and townes in Suthtwales, and also the constableship of all other our castells ther and in the countees of Salop and Hereford, and the stewardship of all the castelles lordships maners landes and tenementes in Suthtwales or in the marches therof or in the seid countees of Salop and Hereford, and also the office of fostership and maistership of the game of alle our forestes and chaces in Suthtwales *&c. ut supra.* Suche as byn now voide from the date of the seid letters patentes, and the residue of the same from the tyme that they shalbe voyd, to the seid duc for terme of his lyff as in the lettres patentes &c. Wherfore we wolle that ye allowe to the same duc for the premisses suche and as large fees wages and rewardes as William late Erle of Pembroke or John late Erle of Worcestre or any other occupieng the seid offices in the same had and perceyved. Also alle maner reparacions of the premisses, costes in theschequer ther, costes of messengers riding or goynge on erandes, cariages and portages of money, expenses necessarie done or to be done by the seid deputees by ther othes after the due ordure of

accompt ye do make due allowaunce, and that ye allowe to the said duc and alle such officeres as he shall make in any of the premisses fees wages &c. to their offices due, and the same allowaunces be made from yere to yere during the liff of the seid duc of the revenues &c. and these our lettres shalbe unto you sufficient warraunt of discharge in that behalve &c.

Edward &c. To our auditours beyng or after to be of Northtwales Suthtwales and of the marches of Wales greting. Where we by our lettres patents bering date have graunted amonges other thinges to our right trusty and welbeloved cousyn Herry duc of Buckingham the offices of constableships stewardships and resseyvourships of our castell manor and towne of Monmouth and of alle other castelles &c. in Suthtwales Northtwales and marches of the same whiche byn parcell of our duchie of Lancastre, and also the fostership and maister of game of Hodenak in Suthtwales and of all our forestes &c. in Northtwales Suthtwales and marches of the same: Wherfore we wolle that ye allowe to the seid duc or his deputes for the seid offices suche and as large fees &c. *as is contened in the other warraunt on the other side &c.*

A like warraunt to the auditours of Northtwales Suthtwales and the marches of Wales to allowe to the seid duc wages &c. for the constableships stewardships and resseyvourships of Uske and other castelles lordships &c. in Northtwales Suthtwales and marches of the same and of Salop and Hereford, beyng parcell of therldome of Marche, and wages of fosterships and maister of game of the forest of Trewyk and of all forestes chases &c. in Northtwales Suthtwales marches of the same and in the seid countees &c.

A like warraunt to thauditours of Northtwales and marches of the same to allowe to the seid duc suche and as large fees wages &c. for the justiceship and chamberleynship of Northtwales and constableships and capteynship of the castell and towne of Conwey and other castelles in Northtwales and also of stewardships forsterships and maister of game of all castelles lordships forestes chaces within the same &c.

Edward &c. To our auditours of Suthtwales &c. greting. Where

by our severelle lettres patentes bering date the day of May anno primo amonges other thinges [we] have graunted &c. Cousyn Herry duc of Bukingham thoffice of chamberleynship of Suthtwales and Northwales and the oversight of oure subgettes now being or herafter to be in Southwales Northwales and in the merches of Wales and in the countes of Salop, Hereford, Somerset, Dorset, and Wiltshire, and also power and auctorite by his discrecion in oure name for oure defence and the defence of oure realme and for the defence and keping of oure peaxe of and in the said parties to assemble oure said subgettes defencibly arreied and them conveie or sende to suche place or places and fro tyme to tyme as shalbe thought to the same duc expedient and necessarie in that behalve, as in the said lettres patentes made at large is expressed. We considering that the said duc shalle bere and susteine gret costes and expenses in executing the said auctorite and power to him committed have graunted to the said duc that he have and reteigne in his owne handes of suche money as he shalle resceyve to oure use by reason of the said office of chamberleynship or of any other office the which he hath of our graunte suche summe or summes of money as he shall expende or lay out in executing the said auctorite to him committed in forme abovesaid. Wherefore we wolle and charge you and every of you that ye and every of you allowe unto the said duc upon accomptes to be made by him or in his name or by his depute or deputees or otherwise suche summe or summes of money as the said duc shalle expende or be charged with by reason of the execucion of the said auctorite conteyned in the said lettres patentes therof by us to him made according to the tenure and effecte of the same lettres patentes fro yere to yere and tyme to tyme unto the tyme ye have from us otherwise in commaundement. And these our lettres shalbe to you and every of you sufficient warraunt and discharge in that behalve.

Edward &c. To our auditours of Northwales now beyng and herafter to be and to everiche of thaim greting. Where we by our severelle lettres patentes bering date the day of May the first yere of our reigne amonges other thinges have graunted unto our right

trusty and right entierly beloved cousyn Henry duc of Buckingham thoffices of Chamberleynship of Northwales and Suthwales and the oversight of our subgettes now beyng and herafter to be in Northwales, Suthwales, and the merches of Wales, and also in the countees of Salop, Hereford, Somerset, Dorset, and Wiltes; and also power and auctorite by his discrecion in our name for our defence and the defence of this our realme, and for the defence and keping of our peas in the said parties, to assemble oure said subgettes defensibly arreied and thaim convey and sende unto suche place or places and from tyme to tyme as shalbe thought unto the same duc expedient and necessary in that behalve, as in the same lettres patentes more at large is expressed. We considering that the said duc shalle bere and sustene &c. *ut antea.*

Rex &c. omnibus &c. salutem. Cum nos per literas patentes quarum data sunt die Maii ultimo præterito inter alia concesserimus predilecto consanguineo nostro Henrico duci Bukingham officia Camerarii in Suthwallia [et] Northwallia. Habendum et occupandum officia illa eidem duci per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum aut sufficientes deputatos suos ad terminum vitæ suæ, ac per alias literas nostras patentes quarum data est die et anno supradictis concesserimus præfato duci supervisionem omnium subditorum nostrorum in Northwallia Suthwallia et merchiis Walliæ ac in comitatibus Salop' Hereford' Somerset' Dorset' et Wiltes' qui nunc sunt et qui imposterum erunt, ac potestatem et auctoritatem ad eos defensabiliter arraiatos juxta discretionem ipsius ducis nomine nostro pro negotiis nostris convocandi et coadunandi, ac ipsos sic coadunatos et arraiatos nomine nostro pro securitate seu defensione nostra regni nostri vel partium illarum aut conservatione pacis nostræ vel aliis negotiis nostris ad quemcunque locum seu quæcunque loca infra idem regnum ducendi et mittendi de tempore in tempus juxta discretionem ipsius ducis, prout in literis illis plenius continetur. Sciatis quod nos custagia onera et expensas quæ dictus dux in executione præmissorum habebit et subibit considerantes concessimus ac per præsentes concedimus eidem duci quod ipse habeat et retineat de tempore in

tempus in manibus suis propriis de receptis per ipsum ad usum nostrum ratione prædictorum officiorum Camerarii in Northwallia et Suthwallia ac eorum alterius imposterum fiendis et percipiendis, seu ratione aliquorum aliorum officiorum que idem dux habet ex concessione nostra, tales et tantas pecuniarum summas quales idem dux in executione prædicti auctoritatis et mandati sibi ut præfertur commissi et facti solvet faciet seu aliquo modo subibit. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo seu certitudine præmissorum aut de aliis donis seu concessionibus eidem duci per nos ante hæc tempora factis in præsentibus minime facta existit, aut aliquo alio statuto actu ordinatione seu restrictione incontrarium facto edito sive ordinato, aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacunque non obstantibus. In cujus &c.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos considerantes bona et laudabilia servitia quæ prædilectus consanguineus noster Henricus dux Bukingham nobis impendit et impendere desiderat, de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris, constituimus et ordinamus ipsum ducem Constabularium Senescallum et Receptorem castri manerii et villæ nostræ de Uske in merchiis Walliæ ac omnium aliorum castrorum dominiorum maneriorum villarum terrarum et tenementorum nostrorum quæ sunt parcellæ comitatus nostri Merchiæ in Northwallia Suthwallia et merchiis Walliæ ac in comitatibus Salop' et Hereford', ac officium constabularii senescalli et receptoris castrorum dominiorum maneriorum villarum terrarum et tenementorum illorum et eorum cujuslibet eidem duci damus et concedimus. Constituimus etiam et ordinamus præfatum ducem Custodem sive Capitalem [Forestarium] forestæ et chaceæ nostræ de Treweke ac omnium aliarum forestarum et chacearum nostrarum parcellarum comitatus prædicti in Northwallia Suthwallia et merchiis Walliæ et comitatibus prædictis, ac officia custodis sive forestarii forestarum et chacearum illarum eidem duci damus et concedimus. Habendum et exercendum officia prædicta, scilicet illa officia eorundem quæ modo vacant a die datæ præsentium literarum nostrarum et omnia dicta alia officia modo plena

et non vacantia a tempore quo ex quacunque causa primo vacaverint, præfato duci ad terminum vitæ suæ per se vel sufficientem deputatum suum aut sufficientes deputatos suos una cum vadiis feodis regardis proficuis et commoditatibus officiis illis seu eorum alicui ab antiquo debitis et consuetis, per manus receptoris ballivi seu firmarii castrorum dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum prædictorum et cujuslibet inde parcellarum ac in manibus ipsius ducis dum ipse receptor eorundem extiterit retinendis. Et ulterius dedimus et concessimus præfato duci potestatem et auctoritatem de tempore in tempus faciendi et constituendi omnes et omnimodos senescallos escaetores ballivos itinerantes forestarios præpositos ringildos ballivos et omnes officiarios et ministros in prædictis castris dominiis maneriis villis forestis chaceis et eorum quolibet necessariis et consuetis. Et quod hujusmodi officiarii sive ministri sic per ipsum ducem constituendi habeant et percipiant vadia feoda regarda proficua et commoditates officiis illis et eorum cuilibet debita et consueta. Ac quod idem dux habeat potestatem [et] auctoritatem ad mandandum et percipiendum per literas suas sive warrantum suum sub sigillo suo Cancellario nostro prædicti comitatus Merchie qui pro tempore fuerit ad faciendum et exequendum omnia et singula ad officium cancellarii illius pertinentia sive incumbentia, et quod hujusmodi literæ sive præcepta sint eidem cancellario sufficiens warantum de et pro omnibus quæ idem cancellarius juxta formam et officium literarum sive præceptorum illorum fecerit seu executus fuerit absque aliquo alio warranto per nos eidem cancellario in ex parte fiendo. Eo quod expressa mentio &c.

Edward &c. To our trusty and welbeloved William Catesby Chaunceler of our erledom of the Merche greting. Where we by our lettres patentes bering date the day of May the first yere of our reigne have graunted unto our right trusty and right entierly beloved cousyn Henry Duc of Bukingham power and auctorite that he by his lettres or warraunt under his seale may commaunde our chaunceler of our said erledome to do and execute al thinges to thoffice of chauncelership therof in any wise appertenyng

or belonging, as [in] the same our lettres patentes is expressed more at large, We wolle and charge you that ye obeie and execute al suche commaundementes as our said cousyn by his lettres or warraunt under his seale shal directe unto you concernyng your said office of chauncelership or thexecucion or due exercise of the same, without any other warraunt had of us therof, according to the tenure and effecte of the same lettres or warraunt of our said cousyn, unto tyme that ye from us have otherwise in commaundment. And these our lettres shalle be unto you sufficient warraunt and discharge in that behalve. Yeven under our prive seale &c.

Rex &c. Omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali ac ex mero motu nostris dedimus et concessimus ac per præsentes damus et concedimus predilecto et fideli clerico nostro Thomæ Langton custodiam omnium temporalium Episcopatus Menevensis simul cum advocationibus ecclesiarum præbendarum capellarum cantariarum et aliorum beneficiorum ecclesiasticorum quorumcunque in manibus nostris per mortem bonæ memoriæ Ricardi episcopi Menevensis vacantium existentium: Habendum custodiam prædictam præfato Thomæ a tempore mortis prædicti Ricardi nuper episcopi absque aliquo nobis inde reddendo seu compoto inde faciendo quamdiu in manibus nostris remanere contigerint. Et ulterius quod quamquam in parliamento domini Edwardi nuper regis Angliæ progenitoris nostri apud Westmonasterium tento de communi consilio ejusdem progenitoris nostri inter alia provisum sit et ordinatum quod omnes illi qui impetraverint in Curia Romana decanatus archidiaconatus præposituras vel alias dignitates officia capellas vel alia beneficia ecclesiastica quæcumque ad collationem donationem præsentationem vel dispositionem ipsius progenitoris nostri vel alterius laicalis patroni de regno suo spectantes vel impetrarent extunc hujusmodi beneficia per quæ dampnum prejudicium vel impetitio fuerit vel extunc fieri posset eidem progenitori nostro vel subditis suis in personis hæreditatibus possessionibus juribus vel bonis quibuscunque aut legibus usibus consuetudinibus franchesiis et libertatibus ejusdem regni et coronæ, unacum omnibus manutentoribus consiliariis

abettatoribus et aliis sibi auxiliantibus et fautoribus scientibus, tam ad sectam ipsius progenitoris nostri quam partis seu alterius cujuscunque de regno invenientis plegium et securitatem de prosequendo contra eos in isto casu, pœnas in statuto prædicto contentas incurrerent. Nos tamen ob sinceras dilectionem et affectionem quas ad personam prædicti predilecti consiliarii nostri Thomæ Langton clerici nunc Menevensis electi gerimus et habemus, considerantesque quod bona beneficia necnon maneria terra tenementa redditus et aliæ possessiones eidem episcopatui pertinentia in tantum diminuta sunt et subtracta tantamque dilapidationem patiuntur et ruinam quod idem nunc electus cum gradum episcopatus illius super se assumpserit statum et dignitatem suas ac alia onera eidem episcopatui incumbentia honorifice uti debeat sustentare minime valeat seu manutenere, de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris et ut idem electus statum honorem et dignitatem episcopatus illius decentius et honorificentius sustentare valeat et manutenere, concessimus et licentiam dedimus pro nobis et hæredibus nostris quod idem nunc electus procuratorem seu procuratores suos usque Curiam Romanam transmittere valeat et destinare, et quod ipsi quandam provisionem quod idem electus postquam in episcopatum loci illius sit consecratus ecclesiam parochiam de Pembrige diocesis Hereford' nostri patronatus quam dictus Thomas jam tenet unacum dicto episcopatu habere et tenere ad terminum vitæ suæ in commendam possidere possit, in Curia Romana apud sedam apostolicam nomine ipsius electi prosequi ac literas apostolicas sibi sub hoc fieri impetrare, et eas in hoc regnum nostrum Angliæ transportare et conducere ac transportari et conduci facere ac debitæ executioni demandari valeant et valeat licite et impune absque impedimento arrestatione seu gravamine quocunque nostri aut officiariorum seu ministrorum nostrorum quorumcunque. Eo quod expressa mentio &c.

Rex omnibus &c. Sciatis quod Thomas Adersey habens ex concessione domini Edwardi nuper Regis Angliæ patris nostri officia Ballivorum burgi sive villæ nostræ de Chestrefeld ac dominii nostri

de Scaresdale in comitatu Derbiæ unacum officio vocato *kingesbaillywik* eorundem burgi et dominii pro termino vitæ suæ, prout in dictis literis &c. in voluntate existat literas illas nobis in cancellariam nostram restituere ibidem cancellendas, ad intentionem quod nos officia prædicta dilecto nobis Nicholao Knyveton armigero in forma sequente concedere dignaremur. Nos considerantes &c. dedimus et concedimus eidem Nicholao officia ballivorum burgi sive villæ nostræ de Chestrefeld ac dominii nostri de Scaresdale in comitatu Derbiæ unacum officio vocato *kingesbailliwyk* eorundem burgi et dominii: Habendum &c. per se vel per &c. pro termino vitæ suæ, simul cum omnibus et singulis commoditatibus libertatibus et dimissionibus firmarum ad dicta burgum et dominium spectantibus adeo plene sicut aliquis alius ballivus eorundem &c. habendum et percipiendum &c. de et in officiis illis et alia vadia regarda &c. dictis officiis debita &c.

[*Fol.* 323.] Richard Duc of Gloucestre &c. To all th'officers tenauntes and inhabitantes of the lordship of Thorp Waterfelde with the membres greting. And forsomuche as the rule and keping of the castell of Thorp Waterfelde and the resseyt of all the landes and tenementes belonging the same is for certain consideracions committed and graunted unto our entierly beloved cousyn Fraunceys lord Lovell, We therfore on the King our soverayn lordes behalve commaunde and on our owne charge you and every of you that incontynent upon the sight herof ye do advoide youre selff from the possession and occupacion of any office there, and accept and take him as ruler keper and resseyvour of the same, and suffre such his servauntes as he woll depute to have rule under him there peasibly to occupie without interrupcion. And to him and his said deputees in executing the same geve your lovyng aides and assistences, supporting and obeieng them in all thinges as apperteneth, as ye wolle have our good lordship, and answere at your perilles. Yoven the xxj^{te} day of May the first yere of the reigne of king Edward the Fyfte our said soverayn lorde.

Richard Duc of Gloucestre &c. To all th'officers tenauntes and inhabitauntes of the lordship of Walsale greting. And forsomuche as the bailliship of the lordship of Walsale and the keping of the parc ther with the herbage of the same is committed and graunted unto our welbeloved John Wirley, We therfore on the King our soverayn lordes behalve commaunde and on our owne charge you and every of you &c. *ut supra*.

[*Fol.* 223.] A letter to the tenauntes and fermours of Wodam Ferries to kepe in their handes alle the money due at Estre last without delyvere therof to any persone unto suche tyme as they shalle have knowlage of the Kinges pleasure. Yoven the xxij. day of May anno primo Regis Edwardi v^{ti}.

[*Fol.* 13v.] Edward &c. to the keper of the park of Wodham Ferrers in Essex his depute or deputees greting. And forsomoche as we for diverse considerations us moving, and by thadvyse of our most entierly beloved oncle the Duc of Gloucestre &c. have appoynted our trusty servaunt John Reynford to have the keping of the seid parc during our pleasure, We therfore wolle and charge you that ye incontynent upon the sight of these advoide your enteresse of keping the same, fromhensfurth not entermytting therwith, but suffring the same our servaunt or his deputees to occupie the same peasibly without any interruption as ye wolle answere unto us at your perilles, receyving these our lettres for your discharge in that behalve. Yoven &c. xxij. day of May anno primo.

Rex omnibus ballivis et fidelibus suis ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris perdonavimus remisimus et relaxavimus Johanni Mewtis de villa nostra Calisiæ, alias dicto Johanni de Meautis nuper de London gentilman, alias dicto Johanni de Mewtise nuper de Kensyngton in comitatu Middelsexiæ gentilman, alias dicto Johanni de Mewtice de villa Westm' in comitatu Midd' yoman, seu quocumque alio nomine censeatur, omnimoda murdra felonias transgressiones cognitiones feloniarum conspirationes contemptus manutenentias negligentias

extortiones concelamenta forisfacturas impetitiones deceptiones et offensas ac alia molestationes quæcunque per ipsum Johannem ante præsentem diem qualitercunque facta sive perpetrata, unde indictatus rectatus attinctus convictus appellatus vel adjudicatus existat, aut per juramentum patriæ vel aliquo alio modo indictari rectari attinctari convinci appellari vel adjudicari contigerit quoquo modo infuturum, ac sectam pacis nostræ quæ ad nos versus ipsum Johannem pertinet seu pertinere poterit actionibus prædictarum seu alicujus earundem. Et insuper perdonavimus remisimus et relaxavimus eidem Johanni omnimodas executiones et pœnas mortis ratione alicujus veredicti sive judicii pro aliqua felonia sive cognitione feloniarum aut ratione aliquorum præmissorum seu alicujus eorundem super eum redditas sive adjudicatas vel reddendas sive adjudicandas, ac omnimodas pœnas et punitiones quas occasionibus prædictis seu earum aliqua erga nos incurrere deberet. Acetiam utlagarias si quæ in ipsum Johannem hiis occasionibus seu earum aliqua fuerint promulgatæ, et formam pacis nostræ ei inde concedimus. Ita tamen quod stet rectus in curia nostra si quis versus eum loqui voluerit de præmissis vel aliquo præmissorum. In cujus &c. Teste &c.

Rex, &c. omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac de fidelitate circumspectione et industria dilecti et fidelis nostri Roberti de Sancto Laurencio militis domini de Houthe plenius confidentes, Dedimus et concessimus et per præsentes damus et concedimus eidem Roberto officium Cancellarii nostri terræ nostræ Hiberniæ, ac ipsum Robertum cancellarium nostrum terræ nostræ prædictæ constituimus et ordinavimus, ac per præsentes constituimus et ordinamus: Habendum occupandum et exercendum officium illud per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum pro termino vitæ ejusdem Roberti cum omnibus vadiis feodis regardis juribus auctoritatibus jurisdictionibus emolumentis libertatibus proficuis et commoditatibus eidem officio pertinentibus ac ab antiquo debitis et consuetis tam ampliori modo et forma prout aliquis alius in officio prædicto ante hæc tempora habuit percepit sive occupavit, percipiendum de nobis indies et annuatim vadia feoda et

regarda prædicta de exitibus et proficuis reventionibus et emolumentis hanaperii nostri cancellariæ nostræ infra terram nostram prædictam provenientibus sive crescentibus per manus custodis sive clerici hanaperii prædicti vel ejus deputati pro tempore existentis, ac de exitibus proficuis et reventionibus manerii sive dominii nostri de Cromelyn cum suis pertinentiis in comitatu Dublin' infra terram nostram prædictam provenientibus sive crescentibus per manus ballivorum receptorum firmariorum præpositorum tenentium sive aliorum occupatorum ejusdem manerii sive dominii pro tempore existentium ad festa Paschæ et Sancti Michaelis Archangeli per equales portiones. Necnon de custumiis et coquettis nostris de coriis pellibus lanutis et aliis mercandisis et rebus quibuscunque custumabilibus in portubus civitatis nostræ Dublin' et villæ nostræ de Drougheda in terra nostra prædicta provenientibus per manus collectorum custumariorum firmariorum aut aliorum occupatorum eorundem custumiarum et coquettarum pro tempore existentium. Acetiam de feodi firma villæ nostræ de Drougheda in terra nostra prædicta crescentibus sive provenientibus per manus majoris vicecomitum seu aliquorum aliorum officiorum ejusdem villæ pro tempore existentium ad prædicta festa Paschæ et Sancti Michaelis equis portionibus. Damus autem universis et singulis officiariis ministris et ligeis nostris tenore præsentium firmiter in mandatis quod eidem Roberto officium prædictum per se vel per hujusmodi deputatum suum debite exercendis intendentes sint respondentes obedientes et auxiliantes prout decet. Eo quod expressa mentio &c. tam infra regnum nostrum Angliæ quam terram nostram Hiberniæ prædictam ante hæc tempora facto edito seu proviso non obstantibus. In cujus &c.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos, laudabilia servitia quæ Ricardus Huddelston miles ante hæc tempora nobis impendit indiesque impendere non desistit considerantes, de gratia nostra speciali ordinavimus et constituimus ipsum Ricardum Receptorem nostrum omnium dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum in comitatibus Cumbr' et Lancastr' quæ nuper fuerunt

Thomæ marchionis Dorset'. Et eundem Ricardum constituimus et ordinavimus Magistrum Forestariorum acetiam Senescallum omnium prædictorum dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum. Et præfato Ricardo officia prædicta unacum officio Ballivi de Copelande cum omnibus vadiis feodis proficuis regardis avantagiis commoditatibus et emolumentis quibuscunque eisdem officiis et eorum alicui pertinentibus sive spectantibus, dedimus et concessimus et per præsentes damus et concedimus: Habendum tenendum et occupandum eidem Ricardo officia prædicta et eorum quodlibet per se vel per sufficientes deputatos suos ad terminum vitæ ipsius Ricardi cum omnibus vadiis feodis proficuis regardis avantagiis commoditatibus et emolumentis eisdem officiis et eorum alicui appendentibus accidentibus sive pertinentibus. Et ulterius de uberiori gratia nostra concedimus eidem Ricardo quandam annuitatem viginti marcarum: Habendum et percipiendum sive retinendum in manibus suis propriis vel per manus suas proprias de exitibus proficuis et reventionibus dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum prædictorum ac cæterorum præmissorum. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo præmissorum aut de aliis donis sive concessionibus eidem Ricardo per nos ante hæc tempora factis, aut aliquo statuto actu ordinatione sive restrictione incontrarium facto non obstantibus. In cujus &c.

Rex omnibus &c. salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris concessimus Johanni Josselyn officium Auditoris omnium castrorum dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum reddituum et possessionum quorumcunque nuper Henrici Bourghchier militis comitis Essex' jam defuncti quæ ad manus nostras devenerunt seu devenire debent ratione minoris ætatis Henrici Bourghcher militis consanguinei et hæredis præfati Henrici Bourghcher militis nuper comitis Essex' videlicet filii Willelmi Bourghchier militis nuper domini Bourghchier filii præfati Henrici Bourghchiere nuper comitis Essex': Habendum et occupandum officium illud præfato Johanni Josselyn ac ejus sufficienti deputato durante minore ætate ejusdem Henrici consan-

guinei et hæredis predicti Henrici Bourghchier nuper comitis Essex', ac ulterius quamdiu in manibus nostris fore contigerint, Percipiendo annuatim in et pro executione officii predicti feoda et wadia eidem ab antiquo debita et consueta per manus receptorum ballivorum præpositorum firmariorum aut aliorum officiariorum eorundem pro tempore existentium ad festa Sancti Michaelis Archangeli et Paschæ per equales portiones, unacum omnibus aliis proficuis et emolumentis quibuscunque dicto officio spectantibus, adeo plene large et libere prout aliquis aliis officium illud ante hæc tempora habuit sive occupavit. In cujus &c.

Edwardus &c. Dilectæ in Christo nobis Abbatissæ Monasterii de Wilton salutem. Cum ad nos et progenitores nostros longa consuetudinis præscriptio et a tempore cujus contrarii hominum memoria non existit jure coronæ nostræ, ac ratione fundationis monasterii prædicti, denominatio cujusdam mulieris bonæ et virtuosæ conditionis, quæ estimatur divino famulatui inservire, spectat et notorie agnoscitur pertinere, quæ vestræ religioni juxta ipsius merita imperpetuum divinis obsequiis valeat famulare. Vobis igitur tenore præsentium Emmam Daccomber nominamus, cupientes quatinus eam juxta morem præteritis temporibus inter vos in ea parte hactenus usitatam admittere curetis. In cujus &c.

Edwardus &c. Omnibus &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos, de gratia nostra speciali, ac bona et gratuita obsequia dilecti armigeri nostri Alveredi Cornburgh nobis ante hæc tempora ad suos grandes custus et expensas multipliciter impensa intime contemplantes, concessimus eidem Alveredo officium Contrarotulatoris cunagii nostri stanni in comitatibus Cornub' et Devon': Habendum occupandum et exercendum dictum officium per se aut sufficientem deputatum suum vel per sufficientes deputatos suos a die datæ præsentium durante vita ipsius Alveredi, Percipiendo annuatim ad festa Sancti Michaelis Archangeli et Paschæ per equales portiones in et pro dicto officio contrarotulatoris cunagii vadia feoda et regarda eidem officio spectantia, sicut Thomas Vaghan miles qui dictum officium nuper habuit et occupavit habuit et percepit, per manus receptoris generalis

ducatus nostri Cornub' pro tempore existentis, de exitibus et proficuis ejusdem ducatus. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo vadiorum feodorum et regardorum prædictorum seu de aliis donis et concessionibus per nos seu aliquem progenitorum nostrorum eidem Alveredo factis [&c.] edito sive ordinato non obstantibus. In cujus &c. Teste me ipso apud Turrim nostram London' xix° die mensis Maii anno primo Regis Edwardi Quinti.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de fidelitate et circumspectione dilecti clerici nostri Walteri Felde plenius confidentes, de gratia nostra speciali, ac ex advisamentis præcarissimi avunculi nostri Ricardi ducis Gloucestriæ protectoris et defensoris regni nostri Angliæ durante minore ætate nostra ac aliorum dominorum de consilio nostro, fecimus ordinavimus et constituimus ipsum Walterum Magnum Elemosinarium nostrum ac officium elemosinarii nostri eidem Waltero per præsentes damus et concedimus: Dantes et concedentes ipsi Waltero potestatem et auctoritatem faciendi et exequendi omnia et singula quæ ad officium elemosinarii nostri pertinent in tam ampla forma prout aliquis alius officium illud aliquo tempore præterito exercens ratione ejusdem officii fecit seu executus fuit: Habendum occupandum et exercendum officium prædictum præfato Waltero per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum aut sufficientes deputatos suos ad terminum vitæ suæ cum omnibus et singulis vadiis feodis et rebus eidem officio pertinentibus sive spectantibus. Et ulterius damus et concedimus eidem Waltero ad eundem terminum vitæ suæ omnia et omnimoda bona et catalla quorumcunque personarum felonum de se et cujuslibet personæ felonis de se tam infra libertates quam extra infra regnum nostrum Angliæ inventa et invenienda forisfacta et forisfacienda aut nobis tam nunc quam in futuro quovismodo pertinentia quam omnimoda deodanda quæ nobis infra regnum prædictum tam infra libertates quam extra pertinent aut unquam post primum diem regni nostri nobis pertinuerunt aut pertinere debebunt aut contingent ullo modo quamdiu ipsum Walterum elemosinarium nostrum fore contigerit. Et volumus et concedimus eidem elemosinario nostro quod bene liceat sibi aut deputato et servientibus suis omnia

et singula hujusmodi bona et catalla felonum de se et deodanda ubicumque inveniri poterint tam infra libertates quam extra capere et seisire levare et colligere. Ac per præsentes assignavimus præfatum elemosinarium nostrum et deputatos suos ac eis auctoritatem committimus in hac parte ad terminum vitæ ipsius Walteri ad inquirendum de tempore in tempus viis et modis quibus melius scire poterint de hujusmodi bonis et catallis ac deodandis et ad eadem seisiendum capiendum et levandum per se sive deputatum suum aut deputatos suos sufficientes ubicumque infra regnum prædictum fuerint inventa tam infra libertates quam extra, et ad ipsa sic levata et collata per se ubi melius sibi videbitur pro nobis in elemosinam discribenda, absque compoto seu aliquo alio inde nobis vel hæredibus nostris reddendo seu solvendo. Mandamus autem et præcipimus universis et singulis vicecomitibus majoribus ballivis coronatoribus escaetoribus constabulariis ac omnibus aliis officiariis et ministris nostris tam infra libertates quam extra et eorum cuilibet tenore præsentium quod præfato elemosinario nostro ac deputatis suis prædictis in executione præmissorum supportantes sint intendentes confortantes auxiliantes et defendentes sub periculo quod incumbit. In cujus rei &c.

Edward &c. To oure trusty and welbeloved chapleyn maister Henry Bost maister of our collage called the Kinges Halle within our universite of Cambrigge and [in] his absence to his depute ther and to every of them greting. We let you wit that in consideration of the good and virtuouse disposicion of our welbeloved maister Hugh Fraunce maister of arte and of the good and acceptable service that the said maister Hughe hathe done unto the most famouse prince of most blessed memorie the late King my lord and ffader, whome God assoile, We by thadvise of oure derest oncle the duc of Gloucester, protectour and defensour of this our royalme during our yong age, have yeven and graunted unto him the rome and place of a Felowe which shal happen furst and next to fall and be voide within our said collage, be it by deth, resignation, or in what maner it shal fortune to be voide. Wherfore we wolle and charge you that whensoever the said rome so shal happen to be voide ye admitte take and receyve the said maister

Hughe unto the same, to have and enyoie it for terme of his lyffe with alle duetees and commoditees belonging and apperteyning or of right ought to belong or apperteyne unto a felowe there, any benyfice or benefices or other promotion to the yerely valew of xx^{li}. or under notwithstanding. Yoven &c.

Please it your highnes, in consideration of the true and feithfull service whiche your humble subgett William Brenner hath done and during his lyff entendeth to do unto your most noble grace, to yeve and graunt unto him the Portership of your castell of Beestone parcell of your erledome of Chestre within your counte of Chestre, whiche office is now in your graciouse gifte and disposicion by the decesse of Robert of Deyne that late had the same: to have occupie and enyoie the said portership unto the said William by himself or his sufficient depute for terme of his liffe with the wages of ij^{d}. by the day, to be had and perceyved at the receipt of your eschequer at Chestre aforsaid by the handes of your chamberleyn of Chestre for the tyme beyng at the termes ther usuelles by evin porcions. And with al other profits commoditees and advailes to the said office in any wise belonging, in as ample forme as the said Robert or any other persone or persones the same office have had and exercised in tyme passed. That expresse mencion of the profites comoditees and advaile is not herin specified. Eny statute acte or ordennance made to the contrarie notwithstanding. And hereupon to have your graciouse lettres patentes under the seale of your countie palatyne of Chestre to be made in due and effectuel forme; and he shal ever pray to God for your most royall astate.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Supplicavit nobis dilectus clericus noster Johannes Gourle ut cum quædam cantaria unius capellæ in ecclesia parochiali de Kemsey in comitatu Wygorn' ab antiquo fundata, de certis possessionibus et redditibus in villis de Kemsey et Norton dotata, tam propter exilitatem proficuorum ejusdem cantariæ quam propter negligentiam et incuriam capellanorum diversorum ibidem temporibus retroactis deservientium a possessionibus et redditibus prædictis quasi desolata remaneat et destructa, quod capellanus aliquis cantariam illam admittere ad deserviendum

eidem cantariæ per magnum tempus non curavit, dictusque Johannes præmissis pie compatiens mediante licentia nostra emendare proponat. Ita quod capellanus qui ad altare beatæ Mariæ in ecclesia de Kemsey prædicta celebraturus pro anima fundatoris cantariæ prædictæ ordinandus existit habeat sibi et successoribus suis redditus et possessiones unde dicta cantaria primitus fuit fundata, et ut idem Johannes tanti operis pietatis fiat particeps et dicta cantaria melius imposterum valeat sustentari, eandem cantariam de certis terris et possessionibus cupiat augmentari, velimus licentiam regiam adhoc impartiri et concedere eidem Johanni quod ipse duo messuagia sexaginta acras terræ sex acras prati et quinque acras bosci cum pertinentiis in villa et parochia de Kemsey dare possit et assignare Johanni Carpenter nunc capellano in dicta ecclesia de Kemsey celebranti: Habendum et tenendum sibi et successoribus suis capellanis divina pro anima fundatoris dictæ primæ cantariæ ac salubri statu nostro et præfati Johannis Gourle dum vixerint et animabus eorundem cum ab hac luce migraverint, necnon pro anima Adæ Moleyns nuper Cicestrensis episcopi ac animabus patris et matris dicti Johannis Gourle et parentum suorum et omnium fidelium defunctorum in dicta ecclesia de Kemsey singulis diebus celebraturis. Nos consideratione præmissorum concessimus et licentiam dedimus pro nobis et hæredibus nostris quantum in nobis est eidem Johanni Gourle quod ipse prædicta duo messuagia sexaginta acras terræ sex acras prati et quinque acras bosci cum pertinentiis in villa et parochia de Kemsey dare possit et assignare præfato capellano, habendum sibi et successoribus suis capellanis cantariæ prædictæ divina pro statu et animabus prædictis in dicta ecclesia parochiali de Kemsey ad altare prædictum singulis diebus celebraturis imperpetuum. Et eidem capellano quod ipse prædicta messuagia terram pratum et boscum cum pertinentiis ei sic per præfatum Johannem Gourle danda et assignanda ab eodem Johanne Gourle recipere possit et tenere sibi et successoribus suis prædictis divina ut prædictum est singulis diebus celebraturis imperpetuum, et quod idem capellanus ejusdem cantariæ et successores sui capellani ejusdem cantariæ terras tenementa redditus et posses-

siones quæcunque ad valorem quadraginta solidorum per annum ultra reprisas quæ de nobis in capite non tenentur de quacunque persona sive quibuscunque personis et eis dare concedere legare vel assignare volenti seu volentibus perquirere et recipere possint et possit. Habendum et tenendum sibi et successoribus suis capellanis prædictis in sustentationem suam imperpetuum. Et eidem personæ sive eisdem personis et eorum cuilibet quod ipsi et quilibet eorum terras tenementa redditus et possessiones hujusmodi usque ad annuam valorem supradictam præfato capellano cantariæ predictæ pro tempore existenti et successoribus suis prædictis in forma prædicta dare concedere legare vel assignare possint et possit tenore præsentium similiter licentiam damus specialem. Statuto de terris et tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obstante. Nolentes quod iidem Johannes Gourle vel successores sui aut præfatus capellanus vel successores sui prædicti ratione præmissorum per nos vel hæredes nostros justiciarios escaetores vicecomites aut alios ballivos seu ministros nostros quoscunque occasionentur molestentur in aliquo seu graventur. Salvis tamen capitalibus dominis feodi illius servitiis inde debitis et consuetis [&c.] aut aliquo alio statuto actu ordinatione sive restrictione in contrarium edito sive facto seu aliqua prosecutione alicujus inquisitionis virtute brevis nostri de *Ad quod dampnum* non obstante. In cujus &c.

Edward by the grace of God &c. To th'officers fermours tenants and inhabitantes of the lordships landes and tenementes called Gower landes in Wales greting, and let you wit that by thadvise of our derrest oncle of Gloucestre protectour of this our royalme during our yong age, We have committed the rule oversight and governaunce of the said lordships landes and tenementes to our entierly beloved cousyn Henry Duc of Buckingham to have to him during our pleasure with putting in and out of th'officers ther. Wherfore we wolle and strectly charge you and every of you that incontynent upon the sight herof ye do advoide your selff from the possession and occupacion of any office belonging the said Gowers landes, and accept and take oure said cousyn as ruler overseer and governour of

the same, and suffre suche his servauntes as he wolle depute under him peasibly to occupie without interrupcion, and to him and his said deputees in executing the same geve your aides and assistences, supporting and obeieng them in all thinges as apperteneth. This be not failled upon the feith and alliegeaunce ye bere unto us. Yoven the xxvjth day of May the first yere of the reigne of King Edward the fyfte.

Please it to your highenes of your most noble grace, in consideration of the feithfull service which your humble servant Richard Tilles clerk Countroller of your most honerable Houshold hathe hertofore done unto the most famouse prince of blessed memorie your fader late king, and during his lyff intendeth to do unto your said highnes, to geve and graunt unto your said servaunt thoffice of Countroller of your Workes within this your royalme, now beyng voide by the deth of Sir John Kendale late one of the almesse knightes within your collage of Wyndesore, to have occupie and exercise the said office by him self or his depute or deputees sufficient during our pleasure, with wages and fees and other libertees and commoditees to the said office of olde tyme due and accustumed, and in as ample manner and forme as the said John or any other persone or persones before tymes the said office occupieng have had and enyoied in and for the same. And he shal pray to God for your most noble and royall astate.

Please it your most noble grace in consideracion of the true and feithfull service which your humble servant Walter Hungerford one of the squiers for your body hath done unto the most famouse prince of noble memorie the late king your fader whome God assoyle, and during his lyff entendeth to do unto your grace, to geve and grant unto him that annuyte of xx. marcs which Edmund Hawte late had in your lordship of Melton in youre counte of Kent, to have and enyoie the said annuyte of xx. marcs unto your said servaunt for terme of his lyff, to be had and perceyved yerely of thissues and revenues of the lordships forsaid, by the handes of the receyvour baillieff fermours or other occupiers there for the tyme beyng, at the

termes of Seint Michell tharcaungell and Pasche by evyn porcions. And he shal pray to God for your noble persone and astate royall.

Mekely besechith your highenes your humble and true liegeman John Cotington that it wold please the same your highenes of your most noble and habundaunt grace, in consideracion of the true and feithfull service that your said besecher hath done aswele unto the most excellent and christen prince of noble memorie your fader whose soule Jhesu have mercy, as unto your highnes, and unto the right high and mighti prince Richard Duc of Gloucestre your uncle protectour and defensour of this your royalme, and his lyff during entendeth to do, to grant unto him, by your gracious lettres patentes in due forme to be made, the office of Parkership of your parke of Whitemede lyeng within your forest of Deane in the same parishe, which office one William Slatter now goone to the see with Sir Edward Wodevile late had. To have and occupie the said office of parkership by him or by his depute sufficient for terme of the lyff of your said besecher, with all maner fees wages profites rewardes and commoditees to the said office of olde tyme due and accustumed. That expresse mencion of the verray valewe of the said office herin is not expressed, or any statute act ordenaunce or comaundement had or made to the contrarie notwithstanding. And your said besecher shall dayly pray to God for your most highe and noble astate.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris perdonavimus remisimus et relaxavimus Thomæ Trigot et Willelmo Johnson omnimodas donationes alienationes et perquisitiones de maneriis de Bouden et Haverbergh cum pertinentiis in comitatu Leycestriæ, ac de quodam redditu centum solidorum per annum in Heltwelle et Abbeketelby cum suis pertinentiis in eodem comitatu, quæ nuper fuerunt Thomæ Scrop de Massham militis defuncti, et quæ de nobis tenentur in capite per servitium militare, ante hæc tempora factas absque licentia regia, unacum exitibus et proficuis inde ante hæc tempora perceptis. Et ulterius de uberiori gratia nostra concessimus

eisdem Thomæ Trigot et Willelmo Johnson omnia et omnimoda exitus proficua et reventiones maneriorum et reddituum prædictorum cum pertinentiis ante hæc tempora provenientia et nobis ex causis supradictis seu earum aliqua debita aut aliquo modo nobis ante hæc tempora pertinentia. Habendum et percipiendum tam per manus suas proprias quam per manus vicecomitum escaetorum ac nuper vicecomitis et nuper escaetoris comitatus prædicti seu aliorum occupatorum maneriorum et reddituum prædictorum cum pertinentiis pro tempore existentium adeo plene et integre sicut nos ea haberemus si præsens concessio nostra eis inde facta non fuisset. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo maneriorum et reddituum prædictorum vel certitudine præmissorum aut de aliis donis sive concessionibus per nos eisdem Thomæ Trigot et Willelmo Johnson seu eorum alteri ante hæc tempora factis in præsentibus minime facta existit, aut aliquo statuto actu ordinatione seu restrictione incontrarium facto edito sive ordinato, vel aliqua re causa vel materia quacunque non obstantibus. In cujus rei &c.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris concessimus et per præsentes concedimus dilecto et fideli nostro Willelmo Stanley militi custodiam omnium dominiorum maneriorum terrarum tenementorum reddituum reversionum et servitiorum ac aliorum possessionum et hæreditamentorum quorumcumque cum pertinentiis, unacum feodis militum, advocationibus ecclesiarum cantariarum vicariarum et aliorum beneficiorum ecclesiasticorum quorumcunque, curiis letis, visibus franciplegii, feriis, mercatis, parcis, warennis, franchesiis, libertatibus, proficuis ac aliis commoditatibus quibuscumque eisdem dominiis maneriis terris tenementis ac cæteris præmissis seu eorum alicui pertinentibus sive spectantibus, qui nuper fuerunt Rogeri Dutton armigeri qui de nobis tenuit in capite ut de comitatu nostro Cestriæ die quo obiit, et quæ per sive post mortem ejusdem Rogeri ac ratione minoris ætatis Laurentii filii et hæredis ejusdem Rogeri ad manus nostras devenerunt seu devenire debuerunt aut debent, et in manibus nostris adhuc existunt. Concedimus etiam eidem Willelmo custodiam

et maritagium dicti Laurentii absque disparagatione. Habendum et tenendum custodiam et maritagium prædicta præfato Willelmo Stanley a duodecimo die mensis Aprilis ultimo præterito usque ad plenam et legitimam ætatem præfati hæredis, unacum exitibus et proficuis omnium dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum prædictorum ac cæterorum præmissorum cum pertinentiis medio tempore perceptis sive provenientibus. Et si contingat prædictum Laurentium obire antequam ad plenam et legitimam ætatem suam pervenerit, hærede suo infra ætatem existente, tunc volumus et per præsentes concedimus quod præfatus Willelmus Stanley habeat custodiam omnium dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum prædictorum ac cæterorum præmissorum cum pertinentiis ac custodiam et maritagium hujusmodi hæredis a tempore mortis prædicti Laurentii quousque idem hæres ad plenam et legitimam ætatem suam pervenerit. Et sic de hærede in hæredem quousque aliquis hæres hæredum prædictorum ad suam plenam et legitimam ætatem pervenerit. Et ulterius quamdiu dominia maneria terræ et tenementa et cætera præmissa cum pertinentiis in manibus nostris contigerint remanere ac præfatus Willelmus Stanley officium maritagii alicujus hæredum prædictorum debite fuerit assecutus. Et quousque debita et legalis liberatio omnium dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum prædictorum ac cæterorum præmissorum cum pertinentiis extra manus nostras habeatur absque aliquo compoto seu ratiocinio sive aliquo alio nobis vel hæredibus nostris inde reddendo sive faciendo, inveniendo tamen interim præfatis hæredibus competentem sustentationem juxta gradus sui exigentiam. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo seu aliquo alio valore dominiorum maneriorum terrarum et tenementorum ac cæterorum præmissorum seu alicujus eorum aut de aliis donis sive concessionibus per nos eidem Willelmo Stanley ante hæc tempora factis in præsentibus minime facta existit, aut aliquo statuto actu sive ordinatione incontrarium facto edito seu proviso in aliquo non obstantibus. In cujus &c.

Edward by the grace of God King of England and of Fraunce

and lord of Irland, To al constables baillies receyvours ryves and to all other inhabited within the lordships of Tilney, Islington, Barton with their appurtenaunces and to th'occupiers of the landes and tenementes in Marsheland in oure counte of Norffolke and to every of them greting. We late you wit that, by thadvise of our derrest uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defendour of this our royalme during our yong age, We have yeven unto oure trusty and welbeloved squier Robert Brandon thoffice of stewardship of all the lordships landes and tenementes forsaid, to have and to holde the same during our pleasure with al maner wages fees prouffites commodites and availles to the said office in any wise belonging. Wherfore we wolle and charge you that unto our said squier in executing this our pleasure ye be obeieng aiding helping and assisting, not failling thus to do upon the feith and liegance ye bere unto us. Yoven under our signet at our Toure of London the xxixth day of May the first yere of our reigne.*

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos, certis de causis et considerationibus nos et consilium nostrum moventibus, de gratia nostra speciali dedimus et concessimus ac per præsentes damus et concedimus dilecto nobis Johanni Ambrosio de Nigrono mercatori de Janua quod ipse per se factores sive attornatos suos indigenos vel alienigenos habeat et percipiat summam tricentarum octaginta et quatuor librarum septem solidorum et sex denariorum legalis monetæ Angliæ de custumis et subsidiis nostris provenientem de quibuscunque lanis, pannis laneis tam in grano quam sine grano, stannis, qualdis, aluminibus, vinis, pannis de serico, de bonis suis propriis et de quibuscunque aliis bonis et mercandisis de primis aliquo tempore post datam præsentium per ipsum Johannem Ambrosium factores et attornatos suos prædictos aut per aliquos alios mercatores sive aliquem alium mercatorem de dicta natione de Janua in regnum nostrum Angliæ in portus nostros London' Sandewici et Southampton et in eorum quemlibet in quibuscunque galeis carvacis navibus vel vasis

* This grant is crossed out in the MS. Brandon was supplanted by Bauden: see p. 57.

aut in quacunque galea carvaca navi vel vase adducendis, seu ab eodem regno nostro extra portus prædictos vel eorum aliquem educendis, de tempore in tempus nobis qualitercunque pertinentibus sive spectantibus, quousque prædicto Johanni Ambrosio aut factoribus sive attornatis suis prædictis de dicta summa tricentarum octuaginta et quatuor librarum septem solidorum et sex denariorum debite satisfactum fuerit et plenarie contentatum per manus custumariorum et subsidiariorum nostrorum in portubus prædictis et eorum quolibet pro tempore existentium per indenturas inde inter præfatum Johannem Ambrosium aut factores sive attornatos suos prædictos aut eorum aliquem et custumarios sive collectores custumarum et subsidiorum prædictorum in portubus prædictis et eorum quolibet pro tempore existentes, ubi mercandisam prædictam aut aliquam inde parcellam sic adduci vel ut prædictum est educi contigerit, adductionem et eductionem illas de tempore in tempus debite conficiendas, per quam quidem indenturarum alteram partem has literas nostras patentes ac brevia nostra superinde custumariis sive collectoribus nostris in portubus prædictis et in eorum quolibet pro tempore existentibus dirigendas volumus et concedimus quod tam idem custumarii sive collectores et eorum quilibet quam præfatus Johannes Ambrosius ac factores et attornati sui prædicti et eorum quilibet de omnimodis pecuniarum summis custumarum et subsidiorum nostrorum prædictorum in forma prædicta habendis et percipiendis erga nos et hæredes nostros omnino exonerentur et acquietentur imperpetuum. In cujus rei &c.

Rex &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos bona et laudabilia servitia per dilectum armigerum nostrum Willelmum Slefelde multipliciter nobis impensa intime contemplantes, necnon imposterum impendenda sperantes, de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris concessimus et per præsentes concedimus eidem Willelmo officium Thesaurarii villæ nostræ Calesiæ et marchiarum ibidem tam in eadem villa quam in aliis locis comitatibus et dominiis eorundem marchiarum. Habendum tenendum occupandum et exercendum officium thesaurarii prædicti eidem Willelmo per se vel per suum

sufficientem deputatum a nono die Aprilis ultimo præterito et deinceps quamdiu se bene gesserit in eodem officio, percipiendo annuatim in et pro officio prædicto bene et fideliter occupando et exercendo vadia feoda et proficua ad officium debita et consueta, acctiam pro custubus et expensis pro passagio et repassagio suis ultra mare et pro mora sive exportatione sua in regno nostro Angliæ, unacum custubus et expensis per præfatum Willelmum infra villam et marchias prædictas circa operationes nostras faciendas in tam amplis modo et forma prout major et societas mercatorum stapulæ apud Cales' nuper thesaurarii villæ et marchiarum ibidem in eodem officio habuerunt et perciperunt de exitibus reventionibus et proficuis villæ et marchiarum prædictarum per manus suas proprias. Et ulterius ex uberiori gratia nostra speciali concessimus et per præsentes concedimus eidem Willelmo custodiam hospitii sive domus nostræ in dicta villa Cales' cum omnibus pertinentiis eidem officio hospicio sive domui nostræ qualitercunque spectantibus. Habendum sibi dictam custodiam quamdiu officium thesaurarii prædicti occupaverit. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo officii prædicti seu aliquo præmissorum aut de aliis donis sive concessionibus nostris pro nos ante hæc tempora eidem Willelmo factis in præsentibus minime facta existit, aut aliquibus statutis actubus ordinationibus sive restrictionibus incontrarium factis ordinatis seu provisis aut aliqua re causa vel materia quacunque non obstantibus. In cujus &c.

Rex &c. omnibus &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos considerantes gratuita servitia per Thomam Fowler armigerum ac Aliciam Hulcote viduam dilectam et fidelem servientem præcharissimæ matris nostræ Elizabethæ reginæ Angliæ et Franciæ et dominæ Hiberniæ ante hæc tempora multipliciter impensa, de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris, concessimus et per præsentes concedimus eisdem Thomæ et Aliciæ manerium de Wauenden alias dictum manerium de Wavenden cum pertinentiis in comitatu Buckingham. Quod quidem manerium cum pertinentiis Johannes Hulcote defunctus nuper vir prædictæ Aliciæ tenuit ad terminum vitæ suæ ex concessione domini Edwardi nuper regis Angliæ quarti

patris nostri, Habendum et tenendum manerium prædictum cum pertinentiis præfatis Thomæ et Aliciæ et assignatis suis a festo Paschæ ultimo præterito pro termino vitæ eorundem Thomæ et Aliciæ et alterius eorum diutius viventis absque compoto seu aliquo alio inde nobis reddendo solvendo seu faciendo. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo seu aliquo alio valore manerii prædicti vel alicujus inde parcellæ aut de aliis donis sive concessionibus per nos eisdem Thomæ et Aliciæ seu eorum alteri ante hæc tempora factis in præsentibus minime facta existit aut aliquo statuto actu ordinatione vel restrictione quacunque incontrarium facto edito sive ordinato aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacunque non obstante. In cujus &c. T. &c.

Edward &c. To alle constables baillies receyvours ryves and to alle other inhabited within the lordships of Tylney, Islyngton, Barton with their appurtenaunces, and to thoccupiers of the landes and tenementes in Merssheland in our counte of Norff,' and to every of them greting. We lat you wit that, by thadvise of our derrest uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defendour of this our royalme during our young age, we have yeven unto our trusty and welbeloved squier Robert Bauden thoffice of Stewardship of all the lordships landes and tenementes forsaid. To have and occupie the same during our pleasure with the wages of ten poundes by yere to be had and perceyved yerely of thi'ssues and revenues of the said lordships landes and tenementes by the handes of the receyvour or other occupiers there for the tyme being, at the termes of Seint Michell tharchaungell and Pasche by even porcions. Wherfore we wolle and charge you alle and every of you that unto our said squier in executing this our pleasure ye be obeieng aiding helping and assisting. Not failling thus to do upon the feith and liegaunce ye bere unto us. Yoven &c. the ij^{de} day of Juyn anno primo.

Rex omnibus &c. salutem. Sciatis nos ex mero motu et scientia nostris constituisse Thomam Tremaille unum Servientem nostrorum ad Legem, necnon concessisse eidem Thomæ officium unius servientum nostrorum ad legem, Habendum occupandum et exercendum dictum

officium necnon essendum unum servientum nostrorum ad legem quamdiu nobis placuerit, capiendum et percipiendum annuatim pro officio illo exercendo eidem Thomæ vadia feoda vesturam et regarda dicto officio debita pertinentia seu emergentia prout alii servientes ad legem pro hujusmodi officio exercendo percipient seu habere vel percipere debent. In cujus rei testimonium &c.

Rex omnibus &c. Sciatis nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris concessimus Johanni Vavasour servienti ad legem ad essendum unum Servientum nostrorum ad Legem. Habendum et exercendum officium prædictum quamdiu se bene gesserit, capiendum pro eodem officio talia vadia qualia ad eundem officium pertinet &c.

A like bill for Roger Towneshende de verbo in verbum &c.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris, necnon de avisamento consilii nostri, perdonavimus remisimus et relaxavimus Philippo Leghe del Bothes in comitatu Cestriæ gentilman, alias dicto Philippo Leghe nuper del Bothes in comitatu Cestriæ gentilman, alias dicto Philippo Leghe de Knotteford Bothes in comitatu Cestriæ gentilman, alias dicto Philippo Leghe nuper de Knotteford Bothes in comitatu Cestriæ gentilman, alias dicto Philippo Leghe de Knotteford in comitatu Cestriæ gentilman, alias dicto Philippo Leghe nuper de Knotteford in comitatu Cestriæ gentilman, alias dicto Philippo Leghe de Okynton in comitatu Derbiæ gentilman, alias dicto Philippo Legh nuper de Okynton in comitatu Derbiæ gentilman, seu quocunque alio nomine censeatur, omnimodas proditiones felonias murdras raptus mulierum transgressiones misprisiones contemptus forisfacturas offensas et alia malefacta quæcunque per ipsum Philippum ante præsentem diem qualitercunque facta sive perpetrata, ac sectam pacis nostræ et omnimodas attincturas executiones pœnas et demandas quæ ad nos versus ipsum Philippum actione præmissorum vel alicujus eorundem pertinent acetiam utlagarias si quæ in ipsum Philippum hiis occasionibus seu eorum aliqua fuerint promulgatæ, et firmam pacem nostram ei inde concedimus per præsentes. Ita tamen quod stet

recto in curia nostra siquis versus eum loqui voluerit de præmissis vel aliquo præmissorum. In cujus rei &c.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod cum per literas patentes famosissimi principis bonæ memoriæ domini et patris nostri nuper Regis Angliæ, quarum data est apud Westmonasterium decimo die Novembris anno regni sui decimo octavo, recitans per easdem bona et gratuita servitia quæ dilectus nobis Willelmus Clifford eidem domino nostro impendit indiesque tunc impendere non desistebat, merito contemplantes de gratia sua speciali concesserit præfato Willelmo officium Receptoris dominii ac hundredi de Middelton et Marden in comitatu Kantiæ quod ad manus suas ratione forisfacturæ Georgii nuper Ducis Clarenciæ ac ratione cujusdam actus in parliamento suo apud Westmonasterium vicesimo sexto die Januarii anno regni sui decimo septimo tento edito devenit aut devenire debuit, ac ipsum Willelmum receptorem dominii et hundredi prædictorum constituerit per easdem literas suas, Habendum et occupandum officium prædictum præfato Willelmo per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum a festo Sancti Michaelis Archangeli tunc ultimo præterito pro termino vitæ suæ ipsius Willelmi, percipiendo annuatim pro officio prædicto exercendo viginti marcas pro feodo suo in hac parte pro termino vitæ suæ prædictæ de exitibus proficuis et reventionibus dominii et hundredi prædictorum provenientibus per manus suas proprias ad terminos Paschæ et Sancti Michaelis Archangeli per equales portiones, unacum omnibus aliis proficuis commoditatibus et emolumentis eidem officio qualitercunque pertinentibus, prout in literis patentibus illis plenius continetur. Jamque ex parte prædicti Willelmi nobis graviter conquerendo accepimus quod literæ patentes prædictæ quoad feodum prædictum in forma prædicta percipiendum eidem Willielmo minus sufficientes existunt in lege, unde nobis supplicavit præfatus Willelmus, ut nos de uberiori gratia nostra alias literas nostras patentes inde eidem Willelmo in forma sequenti concedere dignaremur, Nos præmissa considerantes, ac pro eo quod idem Willelmus literas patentes prædictas quoad feodum prædictum in cancellariam nostram restituit cancellandas, de gratia nostra

prædicta concessimus et per præsentes concedimus eidem Willelmo viginti marcas per annum pro feodo suo pro exercitio officii prædicti, habendum percipiendum et retinendum annuatim eidem Willelmo pro termino vitæ suæ de exitibus proficuis firmis et reventionibus dominii et hundredi prædictorum tam per manus suas proprias quam per manus vicecomitis comitatus Kanciæ aut aliorum receptorum firmariorum seu occupatorum eorundem dominii et hundredi pro tempore existentium ad terminos Paschæ et Sancti Michaelis per equales portiones unacum omnibus aliis proficuis commoditatibus et emolumentis eidem officio qualitercunque pertinentibus. Et insuper nos certam scientiam habentes quod idem Willelmus dictum officium receptoris dominii et hundredi prædictorum a dicto decimo die Novembris dicto anno decimo octavo hucusque occupavit et ad huc occupat, nulla vadia feoda seu regarda pro inde de nobis habens aut percipiens, de eadem gratia nostra concessimus et per præsentes concedimus eidem Willelmo tot et tantas denariorum summas ad quot et quantas viginti marcæ per annum ab eodem decimo die Novembris eodem anno decimo octavo hucusque se extendunt sive attingunt. Habendum percipiendum et retinendum eidem Willelmo pro exercitio officii illius nomine regardi de exitibus proficuis firmis et reventionibus dominii et hundredi prædictorum provenientibus tam per manus suas proprias quam per manus nuper receptorum nunc receptoris et ex nunc receptoris aut aliorum occupatorum eorundem dominii et hundredi pro tempore existentium, ad terminos Paschæ et Sancti Michaelis per equales portiones. Eo quod expressa mentio &c. In cujus &c.

Edward &c. To alle stewardes auditours and to alle other oure officers and true liegemen within our lordships of Milton and Merden within our counte of Kent and to every of them greting. And forsomoche as the king our fader of moost blissed memorie, whome God assoille, yave in his daies by his lettres patentes th'office of receyvourship of the same our lordshipe to our trusty and welbeloved servant William Clifford squier. We therfore havyng our said squier in the good favour of our grace have eftsones by thadvise of our derrest uncle &c. commaunded him to occupie and enyoie the same

his offices, perceyving therfore wages and profittes accustomed. Wherfore we wolle and charge you and every of you that to him in executing the premisses ye be aiding helping and assisting to your powers, as ye and every of you purpose to advoide our grevouse displeasure at your perilles. Yuven &c. the xxvjth. day of May anno primo &c.

Fiant literæ patentes domini Regis in forma quæ sequitur &c.— Rex &c. omnibus &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris assignavimus ordinavimus et constituimus dilectum et fidelem nostrum Humfridum Starky Capitalem Baronem de scaccario nostro, et eidem Humfrido officium illud per præsentes damus concedimus et confirmamus Habendum tenendum et occupandum officium prædictum quamdiu nobis placuerit, ac habendum et percipiendum omnimoda feoda regarda et commoditates eidem officio debita sive pertinentia ad scaccarium nostrum seu ad receptum scaccarii nostri vel hæredum nostrorum per manus thesaurarii et camerarii ejusdem pro tempore existentium. Eo quod expressa mentio de vero valore annuo officii prædicti in præsentibus minime facta existit, aut aliquo statuto actu sive ordinatione in contrarium facto non obstantibus. In cujus rei &c.

Rex &c. Sciatis quod concessimus et per præsentes concedimus Guidoni Fairfax militi officium Capitalis Justiciarii nostri ad omnia et singula placita coronæ et assisarum coram nobis apud Lancastriam tenenda Habendum et occupandum officium prædictum eidem Guidoni quamdiu nobis placuerit, capiendo et recipiendo in officio prædicto feoda vadia et regarda inde debita et consueta ad festa Sancti Michaelis Archangeli et Paschæ equis portionibus per manus receptoris nostri sive deputati sui ibidem pro tempore existentium. In cujus Rei &c. Teste &c.

Rex. &c. Sciatis quod concessimus et per præsentes concedimus Miloni Metcalf officium alterius Justiciarii nostri ad omnia et singula placita coronæ et assisarum coram nobis apud Lancastriam tenenda Habendum et occupandum officium prædictum eidem Miloni quamdiu nobis placuerit, capiendum et percipiendum in officio prædicto feoda

vadia et regarda inde debita et consueta ad festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli et Paschæ equis portionibus per [manus] receptoris nostri sive deputati sui ibidem pro tempore existentium. In cujus rei &c.

Rex &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali, ac ex advisamento prædharissimi avunculi nostri Ricardi ducis Gloucestriæ protectoris ac defensoris hujus regni nostri Angliæ durante ætate nostra juvenili, commisimus dilecto et fideli nostro Willelmo Houghton militi comitatum nostri Wigorn' cum pertinentiis quamdiu nobis placuerit. Ita quod firmam debitam nobis reddat annuatim ac de debitis nostris et omnibus aliis ad officium Vicecomitis ejusdem comitatus spectantibus nobis respondeat ad scaccarium nostrum. In cujus rei &c.

Memorandum of a lettre for the dean of the chapell to the next dignitie in Excestre.

[*Fol.* 223 v.] Edward &c. To alle maires shireffes baillies constables and alle other our officers true liegemen and subgettes within our countes of Cambrigge Huntingdon and Essex and to every of them greting. We lat you wit that by thadvise of oure most entierly beloved uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defendour of this our royalme during our yong age, and by thadvises of other lordes of our counselle, We have for diverse causes us and them moving discharged by our other lettres Edmond Gedding of thoffice of bailly of Richemond fee in our countes aforsaid, and have yeven the same unto oure welbeloved servaunt John Olneston. To have and occupie the said office during our pleasure in as large and ample wise as the said Edmond had. Wherfore we wolle and charge you alle and every of you that unto the said John Olneston in executing this our pleasure ye be unto him or his depute or deputees obeying aiding and assisting, not failing thus to do upon the feith and liegeances ye bere unto us. Yoven under our signet at oure Toure of London the xxiijth. day of May the first yere of our reigne.

Edward &c. To our welbeloved Edmond Gyddyng squier greting. And by thadvise of our moost entierly uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour of this our royalme during our yong age, and by thadvises

of other lordes of oure counsell, we write unto you at this tyme and charge and commaunde you that for diverse gret causes us and them moving ye medill no more ne ferther with thoffice of bailly of Richemondfee in our countes of Huntyndon Cambrigge and Essex nor with any part therof, for we have geven the said office unto our welbeloved servaunt John Olneston. Wherfore that ye suffre him to enjoye peasibly this our graunt without any your interrupcion to the contrarie upon the feith and liegeance ye bare unto us. Yoven &c. the xxiijth. day of May eodem anno.

[*Fol.* 224 v.] Edward &c. To our welbeloved George Porter maister carpenter of our warkes in oure towne and castell of Berwic greting. We wolle and by thadvise of our derrest oncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of this our royalme during our yong age charge you that with al possible diligence after the sight of these ye addresse you unto suche places in our countie of Essex and unto other places whereon ye shal thinke is best tymbre, and ther that ye do chese and mark out asmoche of the same tymbre as ye shal seme convenient and necessarie for suche bildinges as we entende to do make at our said towne and castell, commanding in our name al maner our officers liegemen and subgettes that unto you in executing aswel of this our auctorite and commandement, as in taking of warkemen cartes and vessailes necessarie for the conveiance of the same tymbre unto the said towne and castell, they be at all seasons aiding strenghthing and assisting in every behalve as apperteneth, as they and every of thaim entende to do us pleasure and to eschewe the contrarie. Yeven under our signet &c. the xxvth. day of May anno primo.

[*Fol.* 225.] Edward by the grace of God &c. To our trusty and full welbeloved knight William Stanley chamberleyn of oure countie palatine of Chestre, to his depute ther, and auditour of the same, and every of them greting. And whereas by our commaundment, and advise of our derrest uncle the Duc of Gloucestre pro-

tectour and defendour of this our royalme during our yong age, ye have doon to be made as we understande a new seale apperteyning to the said chamberleynship weyng xxv. unces every unce at thre shillinges and two penys, amounting the summe of thre poundes nynetene shillinges and two pennys and the graving therof to thre and twenty shillinges and foure pennys, the summe totall fyve poundes two shillinges and six pennys, We wolle that of the revenues and profites growing of our said counte pallatyne ye do reteigne in your owne handes the said summe of fyve poundes two shillinges and sex pennys by warrant of these, which we wolle be your discharge suffisaunt anempst us in that behalve, and also by the same that ye our said auditour make due allowaunce therof unto our said chamberleyn at his accomptes, receyvyng of him acquitance of the summe aforsaid. Yuven under our signet at our Toure of London the xxiij. day of May the first yere of our reigne.

[*Fol.* 225 v.] Edward by the grace of God &c. To al the fermours and tenantes of the landes and lyvelodes belonging to Cristien doughter and heir of Henry Waver squier to whome these our lettres shalbe shewed greting. We let you wit that we of our grace especial, and by thadvise of our derrest oncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of this our royalme during our yong age, have graunted to our trusty squier for oure body John Nores the keping and rule of al maners landes and tenementes with their appurtenaunces lieng aswel within our countees of Middelsex and Warwic as elleswhere in our said royalme that in any wise appertene or of right owen to appertene to the said Cristeen, with the warde and mariage of the same. Wherfore we wolle and streitly charge you that fromhensfurth ye pay and content unto our said squier or to such persone or persones as by him shalbe assigned or auctorised and to none other alle maner suche fermes rentes and other duetees do, as to you and every of you by reason of your tenures apperteneth, and as now be due and rest in your handes, and so from tyme to tyme herafter. And that ye not faille therof as ye desire to advoide

our displeasure. Charging over this all maner our officers liegemen and subgettes to be unto the said John or his assigne or assignes helping favoring and assisting in the due execucion of the premisses. Yoven &c. the xxiij^{ti} day of May anno primo.

[*Fol.* 224.] Edward by the grace of God King of England and of Fraunce and lord of Irland. To our welbeloved the custumers comptroller serchour and alle other officers within our towne and port of Kingeston upon Hull thise presentes for to see or here greting. We let you wit that we of our special grace, and by thadvise of our derrest oncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of this our royalme, at the special request and prayer of our derrest awnte the Duchesse of Bourgoigne, have graunted and yeven licence unto Costny Wittezoen her factour and attorney, berer of thies, that he shal mowe do lade and to be charged in his ship now beyng in the said port two hundrethe quarters of otes whiche he hathe bought or shal by in these parties to th'use of our said aunte, and that for the same he shal pay unto us suche custumes and duetees as thinhabitauntes or merchauntes of the towne and lordship of Camsere ben used or owen to pay in like case and none other. Wherfore we wolle and charge you and every of you that ye suffre the said Costny to execute and accomplisshe th'effecte of this our licence without letting distourbaunce or interrupcion in any wise, as ye desire to please us. Any acte ordenaunce or restreynt heretofore into the contrarie had or made notwithstanding. Yoven &c. the xxviij^{ti} day of May the first yere of our reigne.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos certis considerationibus specialiter nos moventibus ac de fidelitate [et] circumspectione dilecti nobis Thomæ Kebeele plenius confidentes constituimus deputavimus et assignavimus ac per præsentes constituimus deputamus et assignamus ipsum Thomam Generalem Attornatum nostrum Ducatus nostri Lancastriæ. Necnon in omnibus et singulis sectis querelis materiis causis et negotiis nostris in quibuscunque curiis nostris et alibi eundem ducatum nostrum tam in regno nostro

Angliæ quam in partibus Walliæ concernentibus seu nobis ratione dicti ducatus nostri spectantibus sive pertinentibus, ac officium illud attornati generalis dicti ducatus nostri Lancastriæ eidem Thomæ per præsentes concedimus. Habendum occupandum et exercendum officium illud generalis attornati nostri dicti ducatus nostri Lancastriæ eidem Thomæ quamdiu se bene gesserit in eodem, percipiendo annuatim pro officio illo exercendo quamdiu se bene gesserit in eodem talia vadia et feoda qualia Nicholaus Sharpe nuper officium prædictum habens sive occupans habuit seu percepit pro eodem, solvenda annuatim ad festa Natalis Domini et Pentecostæ equis portionibus de exitibus et proficuis dicti ducatus per manus generalis receptoris nostri ejusdem ducatus pro tempore existentis. Damus etiam et concedimus eidem Thomæ plenam potestatem et auctoritatem faciendi ordinandi et deputandi tales officiarios sub ipso in qualibet curia predicta quales aliquis alius officium illud ante hæc tempora habens sive occupans habuit fecit ordinavit aut deputavit aut facere ordinare sive deputare consuevit. Ea quod expressa mentio &c. In cujus &c.

[*Fol.* 225.] Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wele. And how be it that by our other lettres endoced to our trusty and welbeloved the maior and other oure officers at our port of Plymmouth we commaunded them to deliver unto you by endenture the ij. shippes of Deipe than at our said porte with alle artillerie and apparaille to them and aither of them belonging, wherof the one of them is called the Corone and the other the Daulphyn. Yet now nethelesse for diverse consideracions us and our counsell moving we write unto you at this tyme, by thadvise of our most entierly beloved uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of this our royalme during our yong age, and by thadvises of the same oure counsell wolle and charge you that, by like indentures betwene you and our welbeloved Nicholas Robynson and Alayn Hobard to be made for the said shippes their artillery and apparelle, ye deliver without delaye upon the sight herof unto the said Nicholas or Allayn or to

one of them the same shippes artillerie and apparaille, to whom we have geven the rule and keping of the said shippes as above, to use them at their liberte during the tyme of two voyages oonely. And these our lettres with th'endenture shalbe your sufficient discharge in that behalve. Faille ye not thus to do as we trust you and as ye propose to voide our displeasure. Yoven under our signet at our Toure of London the xxix^{ti}. day of May.

[*Fol.* 225 v.] Edward &c. To all maner our officers true liegemen and subgettes to whome these our lettres shalbe shewed and to every of them greting. Forasmoche as by thadvise of our most entierly beloved oncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defendour of this our royalme during our yong age, We have commaunded our welbeloved servaunt Anthony Lambeson to take up in our name aswell within franchises as without all suche peynters as by his discrecion shalbe thought metely and convenient for the peynting of suche our workes as he shall do within our castell of Wyndesore as elles where within this our royalme. Therfore we wolle and charge you that in due execucion of this our commaundement ye be unto the said Antony favoring assisting and obeyng in every behalve as it shall apperteyne, as ye entende to please us and to eschue the contrarie at your perilles. Yoven the last day of May anno primo.

Edward &c. To all maner our officers true liegemen and subgettes hereng or seyng these our lettres greting. Forasmoche as, by thadvise of our derrest oncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defendour of this our royalme during our yong age, we have appoynted our trusty and welbeloved servaunt John Davy to be capiteigne of our ship called the Carvelle of Ewe and have geven unto him auctorite and power by these presentes to take vj^{xx}. maryners and souldeours and also suche vitaille for our money as to him shalbe thought nedefulle for the vitailling of the said ship. We therfor wolle and charge you all and every of you that unto our

said servaunt in executing this our commaundement ye be helping aiding and assisting as the case shal require, as ye and every of you wol eschewe our grevouse displeasure at your perilles. Yeven under our signet at our Toure of London the ij^{de} day of Juyn.

A like letter for Thomas Overton capiteigne of the Elizabeth with vj^{xx}. maryners and souldeours with him &c.

Edward &c. To the fermours tenauntes and occupiers of al suche landes and tenementes as Anthony Erle Ryvers late had of the yeft and graunte of the most famouse prince of noble memorie my lord and fader, whome God assoile, in Wodham Martyn in our counte of Essex, and to al other our officers true liegemen and subgettes hereng or seeng these our lettres greting. We let you wit that for diverse causes and consideracions us moving, and by thadvise of our most entierly beloved uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of this our royalme during our yong age, We have yeven and graunted unto our welbeloved servaunt Robert Bell al the said landes and tenementes, with al maner rentes revenues and avantages to the same belonging for terme of his liff. Wherfore we wolle and charge you all and every of you that ye permitte and suffre our said servaunt to occupie and enjoye the same landes and tenementes without let or interrupcion, as ye and every of you entende to advoide our grevouse displeasure, and answere unto us at your perilles. Yoven &c. the ij^{de} day of June.*

Edward &c. To the tresorer and chamberleyns of our Eschequer greting. We by thadvise and assent of our counsell wol and commaunde that for the tyme that ye our said tresorer have occupied and shal occupie the said office, for the costes and expences the which shal behove us to have and sustene about our houshold, our chambre and gret wardrope, and our warkes, ye do pay from tyme to tyme suche summes of money out of our tresorie or make therof assignacions to our tresorer of our houshold, keper of our jeuelx within our chambre, clerk of our gret wardrop, and clerk of our

* In MS. "May," evidently in error.

warkes that now be and that for the tyme shalbe unto your wisdomes thought behovefull for costes and expences of the said offices during the tyme that they shalbe in their said offices. And that ye pay also of oure said tresury fees of our chaunceler of England, tresorer and prive seale, and juges of both our benches, barones and chaunceler of our Eschequer, and to all other officers and ministers of any of our courtes having fees and rewardes accustumed. And also for the rewardes of al custumers, countrollers, receyvours, surveiors, serchours, approwers in our portes of England, or any of our lyvelodes or possessions or other profites due unto us, that hath ben or for the tyme shalbe, ye do pay rewardes after your sage discrecions and for our profite. Paie ye also of our tresure to our lieutenant of Irland, wardeyns of our Merches Est and West, capiteigne of our towne of Barwic, wages assigned by us and our counsaill after the indentures of their withholding. Paie ye also of our said tresure for the costes and expences of al tho that be or shalbe assigned by our commission or commissions or other wise for to enquire for us or for our profite in any wise, or for to resiste or subdue our rebelles or enemyes within this our royalme or any part of the same, and for al messages to our profite. Paie ye also from tyme to tyme unto the clerkes of our ships all thinges necessarie for the saufegard and suerte keping of our said ships and for wages and vitaills of maryners attending upon the same. And also pay ye for parchement, paper, inke, wexe, bages of canvas and other necessaries behovefull in thoffice of our tresorer and chamberleyne in our receipte. And over that do ye pay from tyme to tyme al thinges that shal seme to your wisdomes to be for or to our honour suerte or profite to be paied. And these our lettres shalbe to you warraunt sufficient and discharge. Yoven under our prive seale &c.

[*Fol.* 227.] To Otes Gilbert squier.

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wele. And by thadvise of our derrest uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour of this our royalme during our yong age and of the lordes of our counsell we write unto

you at this tyme willing and nathelesse charging you to prepare and furnisshe your selff to receive the noble ordure of Knighthode at our Coronacion, which by Goddes grace we entende shalbe solempnised the xxij. day of this present moneth at oure palays of Westminster, commaunding you to be here at oure Toure of London iiij. dayes afore oure said coronacion to have commynycacion with oure commissioners concernyng that mater. Not failling herof in any wise as ye entende to please us and as ye wolle answer. Yoven &c. the vth day of Juyn.

Semblable lettres to

John Speke
Beaumont
Edward Courteney
William Cauraunt
Thomas Arundell
William Bolney
Alexander Cressenere
John Clopton
Henry Hayden
John Wynkefeld
Christofer Willoughby
Philip Calthorpe
Bedyngfeld
Thomas Lewkenore
William Barkeley
John Stanley
Grevile
William Birmygham
Thomas Butteler of Beawsey
John Beron
William Trowtbek
Milbourne

*The lord Dormond
The lord Sturton
Cornewaille lord of Burford
Neville sone and heir of the lord Bergevenny
John Broun of Stamford
The lord Grey of Ruthen
John Gefford
William Cheney of Shepay
Robert White of South Warneborowe.
Gervase Clyfton of Oddisake
Nicholas Lile
William Berkeley of Beverstone
Henry Vernon
Nicholas Mountgomery
Grene
William Ovedale
William Say
sone and heir of lord Cobham
Thomas Hamden of Hamden

* The names which follow are in a darker ink, and not improbably copied from a *second* list.

Thomas Darcy	Kyngeston
Rauff Langford	John Pawlet
Babyngton	Thomas Wyndesore
Henry Colet alderman of London	John Roger of Frefolke

[*Fol.* 229 v.] To the Prive Seale.

Right trusty and welbeloved, we grete you wele. And where as the most famous prince of blissid memorie my lord and fader, whome God assoille, before his decesse directed his lettres missives of recommendacion unto our holy fader the Pope for oure full trusty chapleyn M. John Payne doctour of divinite to promote him unto the see episcopall of Meeth within our lande of Irland than being voide by the decesse of William late bisshop and pastor of the same, the which holy fader hath promoted the said maister John unto the said bisshopricke with all the spirituelties and temporalties therunto belonging, as by the bulles of oure said hooly fader therupon made it doth appere alle at large. Where also my said lord and fader by his lettres patentes under his gret seale for certain causes him moving gave and graunted unto the said master John the keping of all the temporaltes belonging to the said bishopricke during the tyme that it shuld stand voide, to have and enyoie the same without any accompt or other thing yelding therfore. And also the said famous prince towardes the reparacions of the maners and lordships of the said bishopricke, whiche as we be enfourmed be full ruinous and in gret decaie, gave and graunted unto the said master John all suche graynes and fruites as apperteigned to the said bisshopricke, and therupon directed his lettres of privie seale to the deputie lieutenaunt of the said lande the lordes spirituell and temporelle ther to aide and assiste the said master John aswele on takyng possession and leveing the said temporaltes as the said graynes and frutes. Therfore we, by thadvise of our most entierly beloved oncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of this our royalme, wolle and charge you that under our prive seale being in your warde ye do make herupon such and as many our lettres to the depute lieutenant

or other havyng rule or guyding for the tyme of our said land, the lordes spirituell and temporell ther, and to all other to whome it shalbe necessarie and behovefull, conjunctly or severelly, according to suche fourmes and tenours and with as many good clauses as by the said master John and his counsaill shalbe goodely advised, charging them by the same that, the said master John doyng his ducte according, they geve aide and assistence aswele to put him in reall possession of and in the spiritualtes and temporaltes of the said bisshopricke as to leve and gader the revenues of the temporaltes aforsaid with the arreragies if any be whiche were due in the tyme of the said vacacion according to the forsaid graunt, togeder with the said granes and fruites to him gyven for the causes aforsaid, Gevyng unto them sufficient auctorite and power to compelle and constrene every persone that hath occupied or occupieth the premisses or any part therof and withholdith any thing contrarie to the said grauntes to make due accomptes and satisfaction to the said master John so and in suche wise as he shall of reason hold him content. And overthis we, trusting in the gret sadnesse discretion and wisdom of the said maister John, and for the wele, good pollicie and tranquillite of our said land and subgettes of the same, wolle that ye addresse our other lettres unto the said depute or ruler for the tyme and the lordes spirituell and temporell of our secrete counsaille ther, charging them to receyve and admitte the said maister John to be one of our said secrete counsaill of our said land. And these our lettres shalbe your sufficient warraunt and discharge at all tymes. Yeven under &c. the day of Juyn the first yere of oure reigne.

To our right trusty and welbeloved clerk and counsellour maister John Gunthorpe keper of oure prive seale.

Right trusty &c. And for asmoche as we this day have received a bull herin enclosed from oure hooly fader the Pope by the whiche we clerly understande that his faderhoode hath preferred oure trusty and welbeloved clerk and chaplayn maister John Payne doctoure of divinitie unto the bisshopriche of Methe in oure lande of Irland.

We therfore, by thadvise of oure derrest uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of this our royalme during oure yong age, wolle and charge you that under our prive seale being at your warde ye do make oure lettres to be directed unto oure Chauncelor of Irland forsaid comaunding him by the same that under oure gret seale of the same oure lande being in his keping he do make herupon oure writtes suche and as many as unto the said maister John for the restitution of his temporalties of the said bisshopriche shalbe necessarie and behovefull. Provided alweyes that he do unto oure depute lieutenaunt of our said land or other havyng oure power ther his feaute due and accostumed in that behalve and also renounce all thinges in the said bull or other conteigned which ben prejudiciall unto us and oure corone. And these oure lettres shalbe your warraunt and sufficient discharge in that partie. Yoven under our signet at oure Toure of London the viijth day of Juyn the fyrst yere of the reigne of king Edward the fyfte.

To th'abbottes of Fountayns, Stratford, and Woburn, reformatours of that religion within this oure royalme, and to every of them.

Right trusty and welbeloved in God, we grete you wele. Albeit now in late daies past, not oonely by your assentes and other faders of your religion within this oure royalme, but also at the desire and pleasure of the famous prince of blissid memorie oure brother whome God assoille, it was condescended and agreed that alle suche annuell contributions as hertofore hath ben by you and them graunted to the hede house of Cisteux, whiche by a statut into the contrarie therof made be utterly forboden, shuld be besett and bestowed by th'oversight of oure right trusty and welbeloved in God th'abbot of oure monastery of Stratford towarde and aboute the buylding of the collage called Bernardes College beside oure universite of Oxonford, founded for scolers of your said religion, [a] thing full expedient and necessarie. Yet nathelesse it is shewed unto us and to the lordes of oure counsell that certain faders of your said religion, not remembring the good entent and meritorious werk, nor feering the pynalte

of the said statut as it semeth, privatly and by colour meove and exhorte asmoche as in them is, as it is said, that the said money shuld be leveed and paied to the use of the said hedehouse, which the premisses considered ne shalbe suffred And therfore *by th'advise of oure derest uncle the Duc of Gloucestre protectour and defendour of this oure royaume during our yonge age* * we wolle and charge you that if ye shalle knawe and perceyve any so disposed amongest you ye do him or them to be refourmed and corrected And that ye faille [not] so to do as ye wolle advoide the perille and paynalte of the said statut and our grevous displeasure. Yoven &c. the xxv^te^ day of May.

[*Fol.* 230 v.] *Edward*† &c. To oure trusty and right welbeloved in God, Thabbottes of the monasteries of Buckfast, Bieulieu, Clyve, Quarre, Tourehille, Dunkeswell, Bukland, Waverley, Netley, Byndon, Newham, Tynterne, Kyngeswoode, Stanley, Flaxley, Tame, Sipton, Foord, Coxhale, Tilthey and other to whome these presentes shalbe shewed greting Forsomoche as it is shewed unto us *and our derest oncle the duc of Gloucestre protectour of this oure Royaume during oure yonge age*‡ that oure right trusty and welbeloved in God Thabbot of oure monastery of Stratford hath by your hoole and all assentes and of other like faders of your religeon in this oure royalme at your generall chapiture, th'oversight of the buyldinge of Bernard college beside oure universite of Oxenford committed unto him, and understand that with all effectuell diligence he entendeth in his persone to emplie and endevoir himselff to the finall and perfite conclusion of the same We considering his laudable purpose in that behalve, and that the said werke is right expedient and meritoriouse, desire therfore and exorte you and every of you to shewe youre selff benyvolent and aiding to the same entent as to your haveure and duete apperteyneth, and that above the yerely contribucion of every of you and

* Erased in the MS.

† "Edward" is erased, and "Richard" written above, in the MS.

‡ Erased in the MS.

other faders abovesaid graunted to the said buyldyng ye wolle shewe your selff of suche towardenesse and benyvolence as may be thought condigne with youre worship and promocion, and to graunt the rather at oure instaunce suche a resonable sume of redy money as may encourage other like faders for to shewe them selff of the same. And suche of you as have of your good disposicion and liberte graunted certain money as it appereth under your seales, we desire you to see the hasty contentacion therof, and other of you that as yet ne have conformed nor shewed you of that towardnesse and disposicion, we desire you also and every of you with all hartynes to applie you therunto as ye tendre theffect of the premisses and to do us singuler pleasure. And that by our welbeloved in God Damp' Robert Halle this berer, or any other by our said abbot appoynted, we may by youre writinges be certified of the certain summe that ye so shall geve or graunt, whome we have commaunded to shewe unto you oure pleasure in this said case Wherin ye wille geve unto him credence and applie you utterly for your parties in that behalve as it apperet Over that charging alle maner oure officers liegemen and subjettes for to geve from tyme to tyme unto the said Damp' Robert or other as above is said their aides favours and assistences in alle thinges concernyng the premisses, as they desire to do us singuler pleasure and eschewe the contrarie. Yoven &c. the xxiiij^{ti} day of May anno primo.

Edward &c. To our trusty and welbeloved in God thabbottes of the monasteries of Hayles, Rewley, Thame, Bitillesden, Brewerne, Bordesley, Pipwelle, Miravalle, Combe, Wardone, Woborn, Sawtre, Kirkestede, Ryvisby, Louth Parke, Fountayns, Mewx, Cristall, Fournes, Calder, Whallaye, Salley, Roche, Holme, Newmynstre, Jarvais, Biland, Ryevax, Cumbermer, Vawdi, Dieuleucres, Hilton, Garadon, Rufford, Crokeston, Dore, Varialle, Stoudeley, and all other as wele in Walyes as in England greting For asmoche as it is shewed unto us *ut antea* and do us singuler pleasure, Geving over this playne credence unto the said Abbot of Stratford in that he shall shewe youe oure desire for the utter perfourmyng of the same.

So that by your writinges and by him we may be certified of your singuler liberalites and hartynesse in that behalve. Yoven &c. the xxiiij^{ti} day of May anno primo.

[*Fol.* 231.] To Thabbesse of Shaftesbury.

Right trusty &c. And for somoche as it appertenet unto us by reason of oure prerogative roialle and that we be your foundour to name a weele disposed and a vertuouse woman to [be] called our Mynchyn amongist you within our monastery of Shaftesbury We therefore, by thadvise of our derrest uncle the duc of Gloucestre protectour of this our royalme during our yong age, havyng regard toward the good conversacion and vertuouse disposicion that unto us our welbeloved Elizabeth Brither a novis amongist you is reapported to be of, name the same unto you, willing and desiring you that, incontynent upon the sight herof and at the reverence of the same, according to the manour and custume, ye admitte and accepte the same Elizabeth to be our mynchyn. And in alle wise so demeane and entrete her with all rightes libertees and duetes as to our mynchyn shall apperteyn. And in so doyng ye shall cause us to be the more tender and favorable good lord in your resonable desires herafter. Yuven under &c. the xjth day of Juyn.

Right trusty &c.* And wolle and charge you that under our prive seale beyng in your warde ye do make our lettres in fourme folowing. Edward, &c. Forsomoche as it apperteneth unto us by reason of our prerogatif and that we be your founder to name a well disposed and a vertuouse woman to be called our Mynchyn within your said monastery. We therfore being enfourmed of the good conversacion and vertuouse disposicion that our welbeloved Luce Bernars is reported to be of, with the good entent resting in her to serve God ther, by thadvise of our derrest uncle the duc of Gloucestre protectour of this our realme during our yong age, wolle and desire you that incontynent upon the sight herof ye admitte the

* The MS. does not state the name of the nunnery to which the letters prescribed in this writ were to be addressed.

said Luce to be one of your sustres as our mynchyn according to the maner and custume amonges you in such case used. And in so doyng ye shal cause us to be the more tendre and favourable good lord in your resonable desires herafter. Yoven &c. And these our lettres shalbe your warraunt. Yoven under our signet at our Toure of London the v. day of Juyn the first yere of our reigne.

Edward &c. To our Chieff Boteller of England or to his depute or deputees within our port of Kingeston upon Hull for the tyme beyng greting. Forsomuch as our derrest fader of noble memorie the king whome God assoile yave and graunted by his lettres patentes to our trusty and welbeloved dame Alice Savile oon tonne of wyne to be taken yerely for terme of her lyff of our said faders yift of our pryuse wynes within our said port, as by the said lettres patentes it appereth more at large. We therfore, by thadvise of our derrest uncle the duc of Gloucestre protectour of this oure realme during our yong age, wolle and straitly charge you that according to the said graunt ye deliver or do to be delivered unto the said dame Alice or her attourney the said wyne yerely, any restreynt or commaundement made or yeven to the contrarie notwithstanding. And these our lettres dormant shalbe from yere to yere your sufficient warraunt in that behalve. Yeven under our signet at our Tour of London the vj. day of Juyn the first yere of our reigne.

Edward &c. To the keper of our herde of Thourne and to the kepers of our parkes of Hatefeld and Connesburgh within our counte of York and to thair deputees ther for the tyme beyng greting. Forsomoche as our derrest fader of noble memorie the king whom God assoile yave and graunted by his lettres patentes to our trusty and welbeloved dame Alice Savile one hert yerely to be had of his yeft for terme of her lyffe in our herde of Thourne aforsaid and one buk and one dooe within our said parke of Hatefeld and one buk and one dooe within our parke of Connesburgh, as by the said lettres patentes it appereth more at large. We therfore, by thadvise of our derrest uncle the duc of Gloucestre protectour of this our realme during our yong age, wolle and streitly charge you that according to

the said graunt ye deliver to the said dame Alice or to her attourney the said hart bukkes and dooes yerely, any restreint or commaundement made or yeven to the contrairie notwithstanding. And these our lettres dormaunte shalbe from yere to yere your sufficient warraunt in these behalves. Yoven *ut supra.*

Edward &c. To the Tresorer and Barones of our Exchequer greting. Where Thomas Crofte and John Shipward late collectours of the custumes and subsidies of wolles ledder and wolfell and of the petie custume and also of the subsidies of tonage and pondage in the port of the Towne of Bristow and in every port and place to the same port adjoynyng of our most dere beloved fader and lord Edward the iiijth late King of England decessed, whos soule God assoile, upon theire accomptes which they be in yelding afore you our said barones of the custumes and subsidies aforsaid, that is for to say from the fest of Seint Michell tharkaungell in the xxij^{ti} yere of the reigne of our said fader unto the ix. day of Aprile than next ensueng, the which day our said fader decessed, amonges other bene charged ayenst us of xxij li. xij d. within a summe of xlviij li. xij s. xj d. that is to say of and for the subsidie of tonage of cxlvij. tonne of wyne of oone John Forster denisine brought to the port and places aforsaid in the ship called the Antony of Bristow, wherof John Gough was maister, the which ship the said John Forster now late did let make and ordeyne of newe, in the first recourse or retourne of the said ship the xx^{ti} day of March in the xxiij^{ti} yere of the reigne of our said fader, and ther within the said tyme of the same accompt custumed that is for to say of every suche tonne of wyne iij s. as in our said Eschequer more playnly may appere. We for certain gret consideracions us and our counsaill specially moving, by the advise of our entierely beloved uncle Richard duc of Gloucestre protectour and defensour of our realme of England and of other our counsaille, of our grace especialle, certain science and mere mocion, wolle and straitly charge you our said barones that ye upon the said accompte allowe acquite and discharge ayenst us for ever the said late collectours and aither of thaim of the said sume

of xxij li. xij d. of and for the said subsidie of tonage of the said cxlvij. tonne of wyne as is afore rehersed and every parcell therof. And ferthermore that ye surceace for evermore of al maner processes accions execucions suites and demaundes made or to be made or had for us in any wise ayenst the said collectours or ayenst the said John Forster or any of thaim of or for the said summe of xxij li. xij d. or any part therof. That expresse mencion of the certaynte of the premisses herin be not fully had or made, or any thing herin omittede or mysrehersed, or eny estatute acte ordinance provision or restreint or any other cause or mater you in any wise to the contrarie moving notwithstanding. Yeven &c.

Rex, &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris perdonavimus remisimus et relaxavimus ac per præsentes perdonamus remittimus et relaxamus Roberto Mortone armigero, alias dicto Roberto Mortone de Bawtre in comitatu Eborum armigero, alias dicto Roberto Mortone nuper escaetori nostro in comitatibus Notingham' et Derb', seu quocumque alio nomine aut additione nominis idem Robertus censeatur, omnimodas demandas transgressiones offensas mesprisiones contemptus concelamenta et forisfacturas per ipsum Robertum qualitercunque factas sive perpetratas Necnon omnimodas fynes adjudicatos et adjudicandos amerciamenta exitus forisfacturas pœnas recognitiones et injunctiones relevia scutagia ac omnimoda debita compota præstita arreragia firmarum et compotorum nobis ante datam presentium qualitercunque debita sive pertinentia Necnon omnimodas sectas actiones querelas impetitiones et executiones quas nos solus vel nos conjunctim cum aliis personis vel alia persona habuimus seu habere potuimus versus ipsum Robertum pro præmissis vel aliquo præmissorum, aliquo statuto actu ordinatione restrictione seu provisione qualitercunque incontrarium ante hæc tempora facto edito sive proviso non obstante. In cujus &c.

INDEX I.—OF OFFICES AND MATTERS.

Abbat of York, excused from Parliament 18
Absence from Ireland, license for 28
Alienation of lands held in capite 51
Almoner, king's 45
Alms knight of Windsor 50
Annuity 50
Array, commissions of, in the counties of Salop, Hereford, Somerset, Dorset, and Wilts 6, 34; in Wales 11, 34
Artillery, to be delivered from Bewdley 12
Attorney-general of England and Wales 31
Attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster 65
Auditor of the possessions late of Henry earl of Essex 43

Bailiff of Salfordshire 13; of Chesterfield 38; of Walsall 40; of Richmond fee in the counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, and Essex 62
Banner-bearer 21
Bishopricks, nomination to St. David's 2; grant of temporalities 37; commendam to 38; letters under the privy seal for new bishop of Meath 71
Bucks and does, yearly grant of 77
Butler of England 15; letter addressed to 77
Butlers, in ports of Milford, Tenby, and Haverford 10

Cancelling of letters patents 25, 59
Captain of Berwick 20, *see* Petty Captains
Captain, of the ship called the Carvelle of Ewe 17; of the Elizabeth 68
Castles, delivery of Carisbrook 1; Portchester and Pembroke 2; Moot 3; Conway 5; Wallingford 15; Thorp Waterfelde 39, *see* Captain and Constable
Chamberlain of Wales 7, 9
Chamberlain of South Wales 7, 31, 33
Chancellor of the earldom of March 3, 36
Chancellor of Ireland 41
Chantry, at Kemsey, co. Worc. 47
Chief Baron of the Exchequer 61
Chief Justice at Lancaster 61
Close roll of Edward V. xxxii.
College, collections for the building of Bernard's college in Oxford 73, 74, 75
Commendam to the bishoprick of St. David's 38
Commissions of array, in the counties of Salop, Hereford, Somerset, Dorset, and Wilts 6, 34; in Wales 11, 34
Commissions of the peace xxiii. xxxi.
Commissions of taxes xxiii. xxxii.
Common pleas, clerk of xxx.
Comptroller of the coinage of tin in Cornwall and Devon 44
Comptroller of the King's works 50
Constableships: of all castles, and Stewardship of all castles, lordships, manors, &c. in Salop, Hereford, Somerset, Dorset, and Wilts 5; of various castles in Wales 8; Ludlow 12; of Monmouth and the duchy of Lancaster in South Wales 13; of Pontefract 29; St. Briavel's 29; Chester 30; of Usk and all other castles, &c. of the county of March 35

Convocation of the clergy 13; address prepared for xxxvii.
Coronation, appointed for the 4th of May, viii. afterwards for the 23d of June xxi.; restitution and justice to be given after 12; persons summoned to be knighted at 70
Coroners xxxii
Corrody, in Cerne abbey 3
County palatine of Chester, warrant for making a seal for the chamberlainship of 64. *See* Earldom
Customs, charged with payment to a merchant of Genoa 54
Customs, comptrollers of xxxi.

Deanery of the Chapel Royal 5, 62
Duchy of Cornwall, receivership 16; stewardship 24
Duchy of Exeter, disposition of lxv.
Duchy of Lancaster, chief stewardship south of Trent 4; constable, steward, and receiver of Monmouth and other castles, &c. in South Wales 13; attorney-general 65
Duchy of Norfolk xxvi.

Earldom of March, seal of 1; chancellor 3, 36; constable, steward, and receiver 35
Eschaetors in Wales 10
Eschaetor of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire, pardon to 79
Exchequer, treasurer of 13; order for tallies in 12; chief baron of 61; instructions to the treasurer and chamberlains for their payments 68

Fellowship of King's hall, Cambridge 46
Felones de se 45
Feodary of Tickhill 13
Forestership, of Snowdon 9; of Hodenak 14; of Treweke 35; *see* Master of the game

Gaol, keepership of Nottingham 15, 23
Grants of manors and lands 56, 68

Hart, yearly grant of one 77
Herd, of Thorne, yearly grant of a hart from 77

Idiots, wardship of 24
Indentures, with earl of Northumberland as warden of the marches towards Scotland 19, 20

Justice and Chamberlain of South and North Wales 7, 31, 33
Justice, chief and second, at Lancaster 61
Justices of assise xxix. xxx.
——— of the king's bench and common pleas xxx.

Knighthood, sheriffs to summon to receive the order all persons possessed of 40*l.* per annum in land xxxii. 23; summons to receive 70

Licence to export oats lxvii. 65
Lieutenants of Berwick 21
Livery of inheritance 26

Marches towards Scotland 19
Master of the game in all forests, chases, and parks south of Trent 7; of Hodenak 32; of Treweke *ib.*
Merchant of Genoa, customs charged with payments to 54
Minchin, *see* Nun
Mint, master of xxix.

Nun, recommended to the abbey of Wilton 2, 44; Shaftesbury 76
Oats, licence to export lxvii. 65

Painters, to be taken up for Windsor castle 67
Pardon, general, to John Meautis 40; to Philip Leghe 58; to Robert Morton 79

Pardon of alienation without licence 51
Parkerships, Moresende and Puvy 3; Newport Pagnell *ib.*; Wodham Ferrars 40; Whitemede in the Forest of Deane 51
Parliament, summoned for the 25th June xiii.; speeches prepared by the lord chancellor for xix. xxxix.—lxiii.; prevented by writ of supersedeas xxii.; the abbat of York excused from attendance 18
Patent roll of Edward V. xxviii.
Petty Captains of Berwick 21
Portage of the money of the duchy of Cornwall 16
Portership of Beeston castle 47
Presentation, to rectory of Pembrigge 1
Protectorate, when established xiii. xx. xxviii.; its presumed termination on the king's coronation xxii.
Purveyors of meat to the royal household xxxi.

Rangership of Rising chase 18
Receiverships, of lordships, &c. in Wales 8; of Monmouth, &c. 13; of the duchy of Cornwall 16; of Sandgate and Hammes 17; of Usk and the earldom of March 35; of the lands late the marquess of Dorset's in Cumberland and Lancashire 42; of Middleton and Morden in Kent 59, 60
Ringildi 11, 14

Seal of the earldom of March 1; committed to the chancellor thereof lxv. 3
Seal for the chamberlainship of Chester 64
Serjeants at law 57, 58
Sheriffs: of Carnarvon 5; in various Welsh counties 10; order relative to their tallies in the Exchequer 12; to return all persons of 40*l.* per annum in land for knighthood 23; appointed for the county of Worcester 62
Ships: to be rigged and furnished for the sea 2, 3; the Carvell of Ewe to be manned and victualled 67, and the Elizabeth 68; lately made new at Bristol 78
Ships, two French, to be delivered 2; to be delivered to Nicholas Robinson and Alayn Hobard 66; negociation for restitution of ships of both parties (French and English) 2
Ships, of foreigners, taken by English pirates xxxii.
Stafford knots xxiv.
Stewardships, of Rising 18; of duchy of Cornwall 24; of Usk and the earldom of March 35; of Tilney, &c. 54, 57; *see* Constableships
Stile, of Richard duke of Gloucester 17
Subsidy of tonnage and poundage 78
Sugarfyner or maker xxxi.
Swiccheners 21, 96

Taboret 21
Timber, warrant for choosing 63
Tin, coinage of 44
Treasurer of the Exchequer 13
Treasurer of Calais 55
Tronage and Poundage xxxi.

Virgership, of Windsor xxix. 2, 25

War, habiliments of 12
Warden of the forest of Treweke 35
Wardenship of the east and middle marches towards Scotland 19
Wardships 16, 24, 52, 64
Warrant, for purchasing timber 63
Waterbailiff of Winchelsea 4
Whiffler 21
Wine, grant of a ton of lxviii. 77; remission of subsidy of tonnage of 78

Yeoman of the Crown 13

INDEX II.—OF PLACES.

Aberystwith 8, 9, 31
Abkettleby, Leic. 51
Arnewode 8
Austria 11

Balingham (Calais) 17
Barton, Norfolk 56, 57
Bawtry, 79
Beaudeley 8
Beaulieu abbey 74
Beaumaris 9
Beeston castle 47
Berwick-on-Tweed 20; warrant for the master carpenter to take timber 63
Bewdley 12
Biland abbey 75
Bindon abbey 74
Bittlesden abbey 75
Bordesley abbey 75
Boston xxxi.
Bothes, co. Cest. 58
Bowden, co. Leic. 51
Brewerne abbey 75
Bristol, customs of xxxi. 78
Bromfield 8
Bruges 12
Buckfast abbey 74
Buckland abbey 74
Builth 8

Cadwyne 8
Calais 2; marches of 17; treasureship of 55
Cambridge, King's hall 46
Cambridgeshire, Richmond fee in 62, 63
Cardigan 8
Carisbrook castle 1
Carleon 8
Carmarthen 8
Carnarvon sheriffwick 5; castle, &c. 9
Cerne abbey 3
Charbury 8
Cheilmershe 8
Chester, county palatine, seal for the chamberlainship of 63
Chester castle, constableship 30
Chesterfield bailiwick xxx. 38
Chichester xxxi.
Cisteux, house of 73
Cleeve abbey 74
Clewton 8
Clifford castle 8
Clobury 8
Coldkenyngton (Kempton), Middx. 25
Combe abbey 75
Comotoydour 8
Coningsborough, park of 77
Conway castle 5 *bis*, 9, 32
Copeland, bailywick 43
Cornwall duchy, appointment of receiver 16; of steward 24; controllership of coinage of tin 44
Coxhale abbey 74
Crewkerne (Crokhorn) xxx.
Cristall abbey 75
Crokeston abbey 75
Cromelyn, co. Dublin 42
Culder abbey 75
Cumberland, lands of marquess of Dorset in 42
Cumbermere abbey 75

Dean, forest of 29, 51
Denbigh 8
Derbyshire, pardon to eschaetor of 79
Devonshire, controllership of the coinage of 44
Dieppe, two ships of 2, 66
Dieuleucres abbey 75
Dore abbey 75
Dorsetshire, royal castles, &c. in 5; commission of array 6, 34
Downs, the 2
Drogheda 42
Dunkeswell abbey 74
Dynevor 8
Dynos 8

Elvell 8
Essex, Richmond fee in 62, 63
Ewyas Lacy 8
Exeter, duchy of lxvi. dignity in church of 62

Flanders 11
Flaxley abbey 74
Ford abbey 74

Fountains abbey 73, 75
Fowey xxxi. xxxii.
France, ships to be restored to 2 (*see* 66)
Furness abbey 75

Garendon abbey 75
Genoa, merchants of 54
Glasbury 8
Gower, land of 49
Grisleyn 8
Guerthrenyan 8

Hailes abbey 75
Halseter 8
Hammes 17
Harborough, co. Leic. 51
Harlech 9
Hatfield, park of 77
Haverford West 8, 10
Hereford, bishop of, letters to 1
Herefordshire, royal castles, &c. in 5; commission of array 6, 34
Heltwelle, Leic. 51
Hilton abbey 75
Hinton 8
Hodenak forest 14, 32
Holme abbey 75
Holt 8
Hugeley 8
Hull, *see* Kingston-upon-Hull
Huntingdonshire, Richmond fee in 62, 63

Ilford Combe xxxii.
Ireland, chancellorship 41; absence from 28
Islington, Norfolk 54, 57

Jersey 2, 5
Jervaux abbey 75

Kempton, "Coldkenyngton," Middx. 25
Kemsey, co. Worc. chantry at 47
Kensington 40
Kilgarran 8
Kingston upon-Hull, licence to export oats from 65; grant of a tun of wine from 77; tronage and poundage xxxi.
Kingswood abbey 74
Kirkstede abbey 75
Knighton 8
Knotteford Bothes 58

Lancashire, lands of marquess of Dorset in 42
Lancaster, duchy of, chief stewardship 4; attorney-general 65
Lenne xxxi.
Llanstephan 8
London, bishop's palace, letters dated from, by the king 1, 2; convocation at St. Paul's 13; port of 54; customs xxxi.; *see* Tower
Louth-park abbey 75
Ludlow castle 12

March, earldom of, letters to the keeper of the seal of 1; chancellor appointed 3; precept to him 36; the earldom committed to the duke of Buckingham as constable, steward, and receiver 35
Marmeshille Lacy 8
Marsheland, Norfolk 54, 57
Meath, bishopric of 71
Meaux abbey 75
Melenneth 8
Melton (or Milton), Kent 50
Middleham castle xxiv.
Middlesex, lands of Waver family in 64
Middelton (or Melton) and Morden, lordships and hundred of, co. Kent 59, 60
Milmanbrook (Calais) 17
Milford haven 10
Milton, "Melton," Kent 50
Miravelle abbey 75
Monmouth 13
Montacute priory xxx.
Montgomery 8
Moot castle and park 3
Moresende park 3
Mortymer Clobury 8

Nerbergh 8
Nethwode 8
Netley abbey 74
Newcastle xxxi.
Newelond, in forest of Dean 30
Newham abbey 74
Newminster abbey 75
Newport Pagnell 3
Newton Kyrie 8
North Clobury 8
Norton, co. Worc. 47
Norton, Wales 8
Nottingham gaol 15, 23

Nottinghamshire, pardon to eschaetor of 79

Okynton, co. Derb. 58
Orneton 8
Oxford, Bernard's college 73

Padstow xxxii.
Pembrigge, co. Heref. manor 8; church, presentation to 1; granted in commendam 38
Pembroke castle 2, 9
Pipewell abbey 74
Plymouth, xxxi.; French ships at 2, 66
Pontefract castle, executions at xviii.; constableship lxvii. 29
Portchester castle 2
Portsmouth 2
Pury park lxv. 3

Quarre abbey 74

Ragner (Ragland ?) 8
Raidon 8
Rawns, co. Northpn. 16
Revesby abbey 75
Rewley abbey 75
Rising castle and chase 18
Roche abbey 75
Rufford abbey 75
Ryveaux abbey 75

St. Alban's, letters dated at 1
St. Briavel's castle, constableship 29
St. David's bishoprick 2; temporalities granted 37
Salfordshire bailiwick 13
Salley abbey 75
Sandegate (Calais) 17
Sandwich, port of 54
Sawtre abbey 75
Scarsdale, lordship of 39
Scotland, marches of 19
Shaftesbury abbey 76
Sheriff Hutton xviii.
Shropshire, royal castles, &c. in 5; commission of array 6, 34
Sibton abbey 74
Snowdon forest 9
Somersetshire, royal castles, &c. in 5; commission of array 6, 34
Southampton xxxi. 54
Stanley abbey 74
Staunton Lacy 8
Stratford abbey 73, 75
Studley abbey 75
Swansea xxxii.

Tame abbey 74
Tenby 8, 10
Terethic 8
Thame abbey 75
Tickhill honour 13
Tilney, Norfolk 54, 57
Tilthey abbey 74
Tintern abbey 74
Thorne, the king's herd of 77
Thorpe Waterfelde castle 39
Tower of London, the first *teste* of King Edward at 15, 16, 45
Tower hill abbey 74
Trewyk forest 32, 35

Usk, 8, 32, 35

Vale Royal abbey 75
Vaudei abbey 75
Wales, committed to the government of the duke of Buckingham 7—11, 31—36
Wallingford, honour of, committed to viscount Lovell 15
Walsal bailiwick 40
Walwyns castle 8
Wardon abbey 75
Warwickshire, lands of Waver family in 64
Wavenden, Bucks 56
Waverley abbey 70
Whalley abbey 75
Whidington (Whittington ?) 3
Whitemede, in Dean forest 51
Wight, Isle of 2
Wigmore 8
Wilton abbey 2, 44
Wiltshire, royal castles, &c. in 5; commission of array 6, 34
Wimington, Beds. 17
Winchelsea 4
Windsor virgership 2, 25; alms knight 50; warrant to engage painters for the castle 67
Winfreton 8
Woburn abbey 73, 75
Wolfreylowe 8
Woodham Ferrers 40
Woodham Martin 68
Worcestershire, grant of shrievalty 62

Yarmouth xxxi.
York, four citizens summoned to parliament from xiii; its records xi. xiii. xxii. xxiii.
York, St. Mary abbey 18

INDEX III.—OF PERSONS.

Alcock, John, bishop of Rochester and Worcester, tutor and councillor to the prince of Wales vii.; president of his council viii.; dismissed xvii.

Aldersey, Thomas, to be bailiff of Chesterfield xxx. 38

Ambrosius de Nigrono, Johannes, merchant of Genoa, to receive 384*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* from the customs 54

Arundell, Thomas, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Arundell, William earl of, to be master of the game of all forests, chases, and parks south of Trent xxx. 7

Audeley, John lord, has the wardship of Isabella and Petronilla Bartlott 24

Austriche, duke of, letter to 11

Babyngton, —— summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 71

Bartlott, Isabella and Petronilla, daughters of Thomas and heirs of William, their wardship granted to John lord Audeley 24

Bauden, Robert, to be steward of Tylney, &c. 57

Beaumont, —— summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Bedyngfeld, —— summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Belfeld, Charles, to be baily of Salfordshire 13

Bell, Robert, has a grant of the lands, &c. of the late earl Rivers at Woodham Martin 68

Berkeley, William, to receive Carisbrook castle 1, 2; commissioned to furnish ships 3; summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Berkeley, William, of Beverstone, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Berners, Lucy, to be the king's minchin at Shaftesbury 76

Beynam, Thomas, to be joint constable of St. Briavel's 29

Birmyngeham, Patrick, admitted to the inheritance of his brother John 26

——— William, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Bolney, William, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Bost, Henry, master of King's hall, Cambridge 46

Bourchier, archbishop, letter to, directing him to summon a convocation 13

Bourgchier, Sir William 43

Brampton, Edward, to command a ship at sea 3

Brandon, Robert, to be steward of Tilney, &c. 54

Brenner, William, to be porter of Beeston castle 47

Brian, Thomas, to have in farm the lordships of Balingham and Milmanbroke *ib.*

Brither, Eliz. to be a nun of Shaftesbury 76

Broun, John, of Stamford, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Buckingham, Henry Stafford, duke of, the evil councillor of the duke of Gloucester xii.; his military aid to Gloucester xxi.; his ambition xxiv.; autograph xxxiii.; to have the keeping of Conway castle 5; to be sheriff of Carnarvon *ib.*; to be constable of all the royal castles and steward of all the royal castles, lordships, &c. in the counties of Salop, Hereford, Somerset, Dorset and Wilts *ib.*; to be governor and commissioner of array in the same counties 6; to be chief justice and chamberlain in South and North Wales 7, 31, 33; constable, steward, and receiver of all castles, manors, &c. there 8; master of Snowdon forest 9; governor of Wales 11; to receive the warlike stores of the manor of Bewdley 12, and the castle of Ludlow *ib.*; to have charge of duchess of Exeter lxvi. 12; to be constable, steward, and receiver of the castle of Monmouth and all the lordships, &c. of the duchy of Lancaster in South Wales 13; and keeper of Hodenake forest 14; of the Gower lands 49; warrants to the several auditors for his fees, &c. 31, 34; to be constable, steward, and receiver of Usk, and all lordships of the earldom of March 35; letters to the chancellor of that earldom to obey his commands 36; to theofficers, &c. of Gower to the like purpose 49

Bulkeley, Hugh, to surrender the castle of Conway, and his father William to stir him to do so 5

Boteler, Richard, tronage and poundage at London xxxi.

Bourgoigne, duchess of, licensed to export oats 65

Bryan, Thomas, to be a justice of assise xix.

Butler, Thomas, of Beawsey, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Byron, John, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Calthorpe, Philip, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Carmynewe, John, esquire, had despoiled a ship at Padstow xxxii.

Carpenter, John, chaplain of Kemsey 48

Catesby, John, to be a justice of the king's bench xxx.

——— William, to be chancellor of the earldom of March 3; letter to him to obey the duke of Buckingham 36; remarks on xxv.

Cauraunt, William, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Chauntre, William, to be dean of the chapel royal xxix. 5; to have the next dignity at Exeter 62

Cheney, William, of Sheppay, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Choke, Richard, to be a justice of the king's bench xxx.

Clarence, George duke of, lands forfeited by 59

Clifford, William, to be receiver of Middleton and Morden 59; letter in his favour 60

Clifton, Gervase, of Oddisake, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Clopton, John, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Cobham, son and heir of the lord, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Colet, Henry, alderman of London, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 71

Collis, William, purveyor of meat to the king's household xxxi
Cormeston (?) 2
Cornburgh, Alvered, to be comptroller of the coinage of tin in Cornwall and Devonshire 44
Cornwall, lord of Burford, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Cotington, John, petitions to be parker of Whitemede in the forest of Deane 51
Countes, John, purveyor of meat to the king's household xxxi.
Courtenay, Edward, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
——— Piers, bishop of Exeter, lxvii.
Cradok, Matthew, had despoiled a ship at Ilford Combe xxxii.
Cressenere, Alexander, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Croft, Sir Richard, treasurer to the prince of Wales vii.
Crofte, Thomas, late collector of customs at Bristol 78

Daccomber, Emma, nominated a nun of Wilton 44
Dacres, Richard Fynes lord, councillor to the prince of Wales vii.
Damer, John 12
Darcy, Thomas, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 71
Davy, John, to be captain of the Carvelle of Ewe 67
Deyne, Robert of, late porter of Beeston castle 47
Doore, John, late prior of Montacute, xxx.
Dorset, marquess of, not to be received as a friend to the government 3; receiver appointed for his late estates in Cumberland and Lancashire 43; biogr. note ix.
Dorset, Thomas (afterwards) second marquess, betrothed to the duchess of Exeter lxvi.
Dauke, Thomas, tronage and poundage at Boston xxxi.
Dawtre, Edmund, comptroller of customs at Chichester xxxi.
Dutton, Laurence, son and heir of Sir Roger, his wardship granted to Sir Wm. Stanley 52
Dynham, lord, letter to 2
——— John, to be steward of the duchy of Cornwall 24

Ede, Wm. of late had a corrody at Cerne 3
Edward, king, note on his biography vi.; character of vii. xlvii.; autographs xxxiii.; at St. Alban's 1; at the Tower of London 15, 16, 45, *et seq.*; his name erased and king Richard's substituted 74
Elizabeth, queen, her servant Alice Hulcote 56
Essex, Henry late earl of, auditor appointed to his estates 43
Evyngton, William, virger at Windsor xxix. 2, 25
Exeter, bishop of, directed to deliver the duchess of Exeter to the duke of Buckingham 12
Exeter, Anne, duchess of lxv. 12

Fairfax, Sir Guy, to be a justice of the common pleas xxx.; to be chief justice at Lancaster 61
Felde, Walter, to be high almoner to the king xxx. 45
Fogge, Sir John, councillor to the prince of Wales vii.
Forster, John, denizen 78

Forster, Richard, councillor to the prince of Wales vii.
Fouleshirst, Thomas, to be constable of Chester 30
Fowler, Thomas, to have the manor of Wavenden with Alice Hulcote 56
Fraunce, Hugh, to be fellow of King's hall, Cambridge 46
Fulford, sir Thomas, to command a ship at sea 2; biographical note on ix.

Gage, William, his wardship granted to Robert Partsoile 16
Gedding, Edmund, late bailiff of Richmond fee in the counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, and Essex 62
Geffrey, John, chaplain, presented to the church of Pembrigge 1
Gifford, John, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Gloucester, Richard duke of, councillor to the prince of Wales vii.; his assumption of the office of Protector xiii.; his conduct xiv.; his usurpation of the throne xxi.; autographs xxxiii.; first mentioned as Protector 12; his full style 17; his name substituted for king Edward's 74
Gloucester, John of, natural son of Richard, xxvi.
Gough, John, master of the Anthony of Bristol 78
Gourle, John, clerk, of Kemsey 47
Grandon, Robert, comptroller of customs at Lynn xxxi.
Grene, —— summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Grevile, —— summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Grey, lord Richard, councillor to the prince of Wales viii.; estates assigned to lxvi.; execution of xv. xviii.
Grey, Thomas, to command a ship at sea 3
Grey of Ruthyn, lord, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Gunthorpe, John, late dean of the chapel 5; letter to him as keeper of the privy seal respecting the bishop of Meath 72

Halle, damp' Robert, abbat of Stratford (?) collector of contributions for the building of Bernard college 74
Halwelle, to command a ship at sea 2
Hamden, Thomas, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Hardgill, Edward, to be virger at Windsor xxix. 2, 25
Hargill, Thomas, to be parker of Newport Pagnell 3
Harleston 2
Hastings, Edward lord, councillor to the prince of Wales vii.; his presumed cognizance of the execution of Ryvers, &c. xii.; cause of their enmity xxiv.; to be master of the mint xxix.; a foreigner in his retinue xxxi.
Haute, sir Richard, comptroller of the household to the prince of Wales viii.; biographical note on xvi.
Hawte, Edmund, had an annuity of xx. marks 50
Hayden, Henry, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Hille, James, baily of Salfordshire 13
Hobard, Alayn, ship of Dieppe delivered to 66
Holt, Edmond, late parker of Newport Pagnell 3; to be keeper of the gaol at Nottingham 15
Houghton, William, to be sheriff of Worcestershire 62

Houth, Sir Robert de St. Lawrence, lord, to be chancellor of Ireland xxix. 41
Howard, John lord, to be chief steward of the duchy of Lancaster south of Trent 4; supports the usurpation of Richard xxi.; his rewards xxv.
Huddelston, sir Richard, to be receiver of estates late of the marquess of Dorset in Cumberland and Lancashire 42
Hulcote, Alice, widow of John, a servant of queen Elizabeth, to have the manor of Wavenden with Thomas Fowler esquire 56
Hungerford, Walter, esquire of the king's body, petitions for an annuity of twenty marks 50
Hunte, John, feodary of Tickhill 13
Hunteley, Thomas, purveyor of meat to the king's household xxxi.
Huntley, Hue 2
Husey, sir William, to be a justice of assise xxx.; to be chief justice of the common pleas xxx.; his fees xxxi.

Jaquyes, Hugh, comptroller of customs at Plymouth and Fowey xxxi.
Jenny, William, to be a justice of the common pleas xxx.; to be a justice of assise *ib.*
Johnson, William, to enjoy the issues of the manors of Bowdon and Harborough 51
Josselyn, John, to be auditor of the estates of Henry late earl of Essex 43

Kebeele, Thomas, to be attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster 65
Kelsale, Roger, commissioned to furnish ships 3
Kendale, Sir John, late one of the alms knights of Windsor, and comptroller of the king's works 50; to be clerk in the common pleas xxx.; note on xxix.
Kidwelly, Geoffrey, comptroller of customs at Southampton xxxi.
Kidwelly, Morgan, to be attorney-general xxxi. 30
Knyvet, sir William, to be steward of Castle Rising 18
Kyngeston, —— summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 71

Lambert, John, to be feodary of Tickhill 13
Lambeson, Anthony, to take up painters for work in Windsor castle 67
Langford, Ralph, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 71
Langton, Thomas, to be bishop of St. David's 2; to have custody of the temporalities of the see xxix. 37; ambassador to Rome lxv.
Latimer, John, to have a corrody at Cerne 3
Legh, Robert, keeper of the gaol at Nottingham 15, 23
Leghe, Philip, of Knotteford Bothes, general pardon to 58
Lewkenore, Thomas, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Lisle, Nicholas, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Lovell, Francis viscount, to be keeper of the honour of Wallingford 15; to be chief butler of England *ib.*; to keep the castle of Thorp Waterfelde 39; remarks on xxv.

Malynder, William, to be parker of Moresende and Pury parks 3
Martyn, Richard, bishop of St. David's, late chancellor of the earldom of March viii. 3
Meautis, or Mewtise, John, pardon to 400
Metcalfe, Miles, to be second justice at Lancaster 61

Milbourne, —— summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Millyng, Thomas, abbat of Westminster, chancellor to prince of Wales vii.
Moleyns, Adam, bishop of Chichester 48
Montegewe, John, subprior of Montacute xxx
Morton, Robert, of Bawtry, late eschaetor of Notts and Derby, pardon to 79
Mountgomery, Nicholas, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Mynors, Richard 2

Neelle, Richard, to be a justice of assise xxx; to be justice of the king's bench *ib.*
Neville, sir John, to abide in the castle of Pontefract as constable lxvi. 29
Neville, [George,] son and heir of the lord Bergavenny, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Nigrono, Ambrosius xxx. 54
Newton, Richard, to receive Pembroke castle 2
Nores, John, esquire of the king's body, has a grant of the wardship of Christian Waver 64
Northumberland, Henry earl of, his conduct xxv.; presides at the trial of earl Ryvers xviii.; engaged by indenture as warden of the east and middle marches towards Scotland 19, and as captain of Berwick 20

Olneston, John, to be bailiff of Richmond fee in the counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, and Essex 62
Ormond, earl of, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Otes, Gilbert, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 69
Ovedale, William, receives Portchester castle 2; commissioned to furnish ships 3; summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Overton, Thomas, to be captain of the Elizabeth 68

Pallyngton, Robert, to be chaplain of Saint Mary at Crewkerne xxx.
Partsoile, Robert, to have the wardship of William Gauge 16
Pawlet, John, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 71
Payne, John, bishop of Meath, put in possession of his temporalities lxvii. 71; letter to the lord privy seal respecting 72
Pemberton, Robert, to have the lordships of Wimyngton, &c. 17
Pembroke, William Herbert, late earl, justice and chamberlain of South Wales 9, 31
Perot 2
Pickering, sir John, comptroller of customs at Newcastle xxxi.
Pope, letter to the lxiv. 2
Porter, George, master carpenter at Berwick, to take timber in the county of Essex 63
de Pountfreit, John, natural son of Richard III. xxvi.
Pountz, Robert, to deliver Carisbrook castle 1, 2

Radclyffe, sir James x
——— sir Richard, directs the execution of earl Ryvers xviii; note on xxvii.
——— sir Robert, note on xxvii.; not to be received as a friend to the government 3; deprived of the farms of Balingham and Milmanbroke 17
Rame, Thomas, esquire, executed at Exeter, lxvi.

Reynford, John, to be parker of Woodham Ferrers 40

Robynson, Nicholas, a ship of Dieppe delivered to 66

Roger, John, of Frefolke, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 71

Russell, John, bishop of Lincoln, his speeches prepared for parliament xxi. xxxix—lxiii.; biographical note on xxxv.

Ryvers, Anthony earl, governor of the prince of Wales vi. vii. viii.; his marriage x; execution of xv.; late chief butler of England 15; letter to his farmers, &c. at Woodham Martin 68

de Sant Martin, Thomas 5

Saint Lawrence, *see* Houth

Saint Leger, sir Thomas, his marriage lxvi.; his death lxvii.

Sapcote, John, to be receiver-general of the duchy of Cornwall xxix. 16

Savile, dame Alice, to have yearly a tun of wine from port of Hull lxvii. 77; a hart from the herd of Thorne, a buck and a doe from the park of Hatfield, and a buck and a doe from the park of Coningsborough *ib.*

Say, William, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Scotte, sir John, councillor to the prince of Wales vii

Scrope, Sir Thomas, of Masham, late lord of the manors of Bowden and Harborough 51

Sharpe, Nicholas, late attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster 66

Sherwood, John, letters recommending him for a cardinal lxiv. 2

at Sealer, *see* Walker

Shipward, John, late collector of customs at Bristol 78

Slatter, William, parker of Whitemede, in the forest of Dean, gone to sea with sir Edward Wodevile 51

Slefelde, William, to be treasurer of Calais 55

Smythe, John, comptroller of customs at Yarmouth xxxi.

Speke, John, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Stallworthe, Simon, letters of xxi.

Stanley, John, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Stanley, sir William, steward of the household to the prince of Wales viii; to have ward of the lordships and marriage of Laurence Dutton 52; letter to, regarding a new seal for his office of chamberlain of Chester 63

Starky, Humfrey, to be chief baron of the exchequer xxxi. 61

Stillington, bishop Robert, councillor to the prince of Wales vii.; at coronation of king Richard lxv

Stourton, lord, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70

Suffolk, duke of, supports the usurpation of Richard xxi.

Sulyard, John, to be a justice of assise xxix.

Thornborough, Leonard, comptroller of customs at Boston xxxi.

Tilles, Richard, clerk, comptroller of the king's household, petitions to be comptroller of the works 50

Townshende, Roger, to be one of the king's serjeants-at-law xvii. 58

Tremaille, to be a justice of assise xxx; to be one of the king's serjeants-at-law 57

Trigot, Thomas, to enjoy the issues of the manors of Bowden and Harborough 51

Trowtbeck, William, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Tunstall, sir Richard, letter to 2
Tunstall, William, to be waterbailiff of Winchelsea 4

Uvedale, *see* Ovedale
Vaughan, sir Thomas, chamberlain to the prince of Wales vii. viii.; biographical note on xv; remonstrates against his condemnation xviii; late comptroller of the coinage of tin in Cornwall and Devonshire 44
Vavasour, John, to be one of the king's serjeants-at-law xxxi. 58
Vernon, Henry, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
de Vite, sugar fyner, his protection revoked xxxi.

Walker, Robert, tronage and poundage at Kingston on Hull xxxi.
Walsh, John, comptroller of customs at Bristol xxxi
Warde, Thomas, employed in France 2
Water, John prior of Montacute xxx.
Waver, Christian, daughter and heir of Henry, her wardship granted to John Nores 64
Wellis, John, to command a ship at sea 3
White, Robert, of South Warnborough, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Williams, Richard, to be joint-constable of St. Briavel's 29
Willoughby, Christopher, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Wilson, John, one of king's serjeants at arms xxxii
Wyndesore, Thomas, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 71
Wynkefeld, John, summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation 70
Wirley, John, to be bailiff of Walsall 40
Wittezoen, Costney, factor to the duchess of Burgoigne, licensed to export oats 65
Wodde, John, tronage and poundage at Southampton xxxi
Woode, sir John, to be treasurer of the exchequer xxx.13
Worcester, John late earl of, justice and chamberlain of South Wales 9, 31
Wortley, sir Thomas, to keep the castle and park of Moot 3
Wydevile, sir Edward, in the Downs 2; to be taken 3; one of his followers 51; biographical note on x.
de Wyte, *see* de Vite

York, abbat of, excused from attending parliament 18

INDEX IV.—GLOSSARIAL.

In illustration of the English language as used during the period of this book, it has been thought advisable to insert the following references to some of the most obsolete words in the documents it contains:—

advaile 23, 47

advoid xxxiii. put out 3, relinquish. advoide yourself from 39, 49

advoide 64, avoid

aneintised xli. annihilated. This term is used in the manifesto issued by King Richard III. on the landing of Henry Tudor, printed in the Paston Letters.

anemst xlvi. anempst 64, against

apparaille (of ships) 66

appropred xli. xlvi. li.

assecrate lviii. associate in l.

availle 54

behoffulle xlix. behovefull 69, 73

beleft 20

besett 73

The best wolle sauf hyt self, The best will save itself xlii.

bonechief liv.

brotelle xl. brutal?

brusere lii. liii. lxii. bruising

carvelle 67. *Lat.* carvaca 55

chere lv. dear

chese 63, choose

commisses xliv.

concord, *adj.* xlii.

conduyte 22, the march of soldiers

confuse, *adj.* xliv.

corodie, or sustentacion 3

criewe, a company of soldiers 22. (See the Chronicle of Calais, pp. 203, 204.)

denisine 78, denizen

dentithe xlvi. lx.

departed xl. divided

discrased lviii. disordered

discrasies lix.

Drede is the beginning of wise demeaning xli. This term was used in somewhat of a sacred sense, as we now speak of awe. The word *Drede* alone occurs as a motto in the windows of "the hall of John Hall," at Salisbury, and doubtless with this meaning, though the late Mr. Duke, the historian of the mansion, imagined that the five letters of which it is composed were the initials of *Dominus Rex Edwardus Domina Elizabetha*.

eftsones 60

endoced (lettres) 66, endorsed or directed

ensue xlii. follow

entend xliv.

enteresse, interesse 18, 40

enterlacyng 45, partaking

entermytting 40, interfering

eschewe lviii. 16

everyche xliii. everiche xlix. every one

expropred xlix.

fortune, *verb*, 48

fostership 31, 32, forstership 32, forestership
governaile xliv.
habilyments of war 12, 22
havour xxxviii.
hele xliv. whole
herde, of Thorne 77
incontynent 39, 49, immediately
interesse, enteresse 18, 40
jeous liii. joyous
jeuelx 68, jewels
jupertie xlii. jupertu lii. jeopardy
ledder 78, leather
lese xlii. lose
let, or interrupcion 68
letted xliv. hindered
letting 65, hindrance
liegaunce 54, 57
liegemen 60, 62
lyghte to knowe lix. lyghte to se li. easy to guess
lyvelode 5, 64, 69
meveth lxii. moveth
mevabille lxii. moveable
more most l.
mowe, "shall mowe do lade" 65, shall be at liberty to cause to be laden
moyen liv. means
muralle xlii.
mynchyn 76, a nun
noblesse xl. nobelesse xl. xlviii.
of tymes lv. occasionally. Afterwards, corruptedly, ofte tymes lvi. oftyme lviii.
owen (*plur. of* owe) 64
peax, peaxe xlvi. lii. lx. 11, 33, peace
perises xlvi. pryses lxi. piracies
plesaunce xlii.
promitt 21
pryuse wines 78
purpensed lvi. considerate
reformatours of the religion of the abbey of Cisteux 73
religion (of Cisteux) 73
remembrynge xlii. reminding
rescowe 20
resyaunt xlviii. resident
rome xlii. 46, room, place
ryve 54, reeve
sadness 72, gravity
sherefwyk 12
sownynge, xl.
strengthing 63, strengthening
suffisaunt 64
surcuidance xlii. surcuydance liii.
swiccheners 21, Swiss subsidiaries
taboret 21, a performer on the tabor
tailles 12, tallies
treux xlvi. lii. truce
utterest 22
vitaille 67, victual
wevelor 21, a whiffler or piper
wolfell 78
wordely liv. worldly
yeft 68, gift

J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS, PRINTERS, 25, PARLIAMENT-STREET.

THE

CAMDEN SOCIETY,

FOR THE PUBLICATION OF

EARLY HISTORICAL AND LITERARY REMAINS.

At a General Meeting of the Camden Society held at the Freemasons' Tavern, Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, on Tuesday, the 2nd of May, 1854,

The Lord BRAYBROOKE, the President, in the chair,

The President having opened the business of the Meeting,

The Secretary read the Report of the Council agreed upon at their meeting of the 25th of April, whereupon it was

Resolved, That the Report of the Council be received and adopted, and that the Thanks of the Society be given to the Director and Council for their services, to the Local Secretaries, and to the Editors of the Publications of the past year.

The Secretary then read the Report of the Auditors, agreed upon at their Meeting of the 25th of April, whereupon it was

Resolved, That the said Report be received and adopted, and that the Thanks of the Society be given to the Auditors for their services.

Thanks having been voted to the Treasurer and to the Secretary, the

Meeting proceeded to the election of a President and Council for the year next ensuing; when,

The Right Hon. Lord BRAYBROOKE, F.S.A.

was elected President; and

WILLIAM HENRY BLAAUW, Esq. M.A. F.S.A.
ROBERT WILLIS BLENCOWE, Esq. M.A. F.S.A.
JOHN BRUCE, Esq. F.S.A.
JOHN PAYNE COLLIER, Esq. V.P.S.A.
WILLIAM DURRANT COOPER, Esq. F.S.A.
BOLTON CORNEY, Esq. M.R.S.L.
Sir HENRY ELLIS, K.H. F.R.S. Dir. S.A.
The Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER, F.S.A.
The Rev. LAMBERT B. LARKING, M.A.
Sir FREDERICK MADDEN, K.H. F.R.S.
FREDERICK OUVRY, Esq. Treas. S.A.
The LORD VISCOUNT STRANGFORD, G.C.B. F.R.S. V.P.S.A.
WILLIAM JOHN THOMS, Esq. F.S.A.
His Excellency M. VAN DE WEYER, and
The Rev. JOHN WEBB, M.A. F.S.A.

were elected as the Council; and

JAMES CROSBY, Esq. F.S.A.
WILLIAM SALT, Esq. F.S.A. and
ROBERT PORRETT, Esq. F.S.A.

were elected Auditors of the Society for the ensuing year.

Thanks were then voted to the President for the warm interest always taken by him in the proceedings of the Society, and for his kind and able conduct in the Chair.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS, 1854.

AT a MEETING of the COUNCIL of the Camden Society held at No. 25, Parliament Street, Westminster, on Wednesday the 10th May, 1854, the Council having proceeded to the Election of Officers,—

JOHN BRUCE, Esq. was elected Director; JOHN PAYNE COLLIER, Esq. Treasurer; and WILLIAM J. THOMS, Esq. Secretary, for the Year next ensuing.

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL

OF

THE CAMDEN SOCIETY,

ELECTED 2nd MAY, 1853.

THE COUNCIL of the Camden Society, elected on the 2nd May, 1853, are gratified at being enabled to refer to the Report of the Auditors for proof that the condition of the Society continues highly satisfactory.

The Council have to regret the deaths during the past year of the following Members:—

Sir WILLIAM BETHAM, Ulster, F.S.A.
JOHN BIDWELL, Esq. F.S.A.
J. DODSLEY CUFF, Esq. F.S.A.
Rev. THOMAS DYER.
THOMAS G. B. ESTCOURT, Esq.
Rev. RICHARD JENKYNS, D.D.
C. W. LOSCOMBE, Esq.
ROBERT WHEATLEY LUMLEY, Esq.
THOMAS JOHN MANCHEE, Esq.
JOHN PALMER, Esq.
Very Rev. The DEAN OF PETERBOROUGH.
EDWARD DAVIS PROTHEROE, Esq. F.S.A.
The LORD BISHOP OF SALISBURY.
THOMAS SAUNDERS, Esq. F.S.A.
CLEMENT T. SMYTHE, Esq.
Mr. JUSTICE TALFOURD.

This list, it will be seen, contains the names of several of the earliest supporters of the Society; and to it is to be added that of one of our first Local Secretaries, the late SETH WILLIAM STEVENSON, Esq. F.S.A., of Norwich, a gentleman distinguished alike for his zeal and punctuality in all matters connected with the Society, and his anxiety at all times to

promote its interests. The Council have nominated ROBERT FITCH, Esq. Local Secretary for Norwich. They have also appointed JOHN ROSS COULTHARD, Esq. F.S.A. Scot. Local Secretary for Ashton-under-Lyne and its neighbourhood.

The publications of the past year have been—

I Promptorium: An English and Latin Dictionary of Words in use during the Fifteenth Century, compiled chiefly from the Promptorium Parvulorum. By ALBERT WAY, Esq. M.A., F.S.A. Vol. II. (M to R.)

The Members have no doubt been gratified at receiving this further portion of a volume of so much philological value. They will share with the Council in the strong hope that Mr. Way's engagements will enable him speedily to complete this important work.

II. Regulæ Inclusarum: The Ancren Rewle: A Treatise on the Rules and Duties of Monastic Life, in the Anglo-Saxon Dialect of the 13th Century. Edited by the Rev. JAMES MORTON, B.D. Prebendary of Lincoln.

This, like the preceding work, is a valuable contribution to English philology, and of great interest for its illustration of the social and religious condition of the age in which it was produced.

III. Letters of the Lady Brilliana Harley: 1625—1643. Edited by the Rev. T. T. LEWIS, M.A.

IV. The Household Roll of Richard Swinfield, Bishop of Hereford, 18 Edw. I. Edited by the Rev. JOHN WEBB, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. I.

This work has been so recently issued that few of the Members can have had an opportunity of ascertaining its importance as a contribution to our ecclesiastical history—and especially to that of the Diocese of Hereford. The length to which the work has extended has induced the Council to issue the Roll at once. The Introduction, &c. will follow almost immediately in a separate volume. Not until the whole work is before them, can the Society fully judge of the great pains which the Editor has taken to produce this interesting Document in a form best calculated to show its historical value.

The Council have added the following works to the List of Suggested Publications:—

I. A MS. Narrative of Proceedings at Tunbridge in 1643, written by Mr. Thomas Weller, a resident in that town; with various inedited Letters relating to the same period. To be edited by RICHARD ALMACK, Esq. F.S.A.

II. The Correspondence of Sir Robert Cotton, from the Cottonian MS. (Julius C. III.) To be edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A.

III. The Household Book of William Lord Howard, "Belted Will." To be edited by JAMES CROSBY, Esq., F.S.A.

Among the works in the Press the Council would refer to two, the Domesday of St. Paul's, which has been delayed by the illness of the Editor, the Venerable Archdeacon Hale; and the Extent of the Lands held in England by the Knights Templars, edited by the Rev. L. B. Larking, (which can only proceed slowly through the press, owing to the necessity for sending the proof sheets to Malta for collation,) as among works calculated to maintain the high character of the Society. It is not likely that either of these works, however unquestionably valuable, would have ever been committed to the press but for the existence of this Society. By such publications the Camden Society is rendering important service to the cause of historical literature, and the Council call upon the Members generally not only to continue their support, but to add to the influence and the utility of the Society by obtaining for it the co-operation of all who hold with Bacon, that "Histories make men wise."

By Order of the Council,

JOHN BRUCE, Director.
WILLIAM J. THOMS, Secretary.

REPORT OF THE AUDITORS,

DATED APRIL 25, 1854.

WE, the Auditors appointed to audit the Accounts of the Camden Society, report to the Society, that the Treasurer has exhibited to us an account of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Society, from the 1st of April, 1853, to the 31st of March, 1854, and that we have examined the said accounts, with the vouchers relating thereto, and find the same to be correct and satisfactory.

And we further report, that the following is an Abstract of the Receipts and Expenditure during the period we have mentioned.

RECEIPTS.	£.	s.	d.
Balance of last year's account	288	8	4
Received on account of Members whose Subscriptions were in arrear at the last Audit	124	0	0
The like on account of Subscriptions due 1st May last (1853) ..	399	0	0
The like on account of Subscriptions due 1st May next	21	0	0
One year's dividend on £942 11s. 0d. 3 per Cent. Consols, standing in the names of the Trustees of the Society, deducting property-tax	27	9	0
By Sale of Publications	12	10	0
	£872	7	4

EXPENDITURE.	£.	s.	d.
Paid for printing and paper of 1250 copies of the "Promptorium," Vol. II. in addition to £50 previously paid	41	17	6
The like for 750 copies of "The Ancren Rewle"	237	0	6
The like for 750 copies of "Letters of Lady Brilliana Harley"	155	2	4
Paid for binding 650 copies of "Verney Papers"	26	0	0
The like for 700 copies of "Promptorium," Vol. II. ..	26	12	0
The like for 650 copies of "The Ancren Rewle," &c...	45	4	11
Paid for Transcripts	3	3	0
Paid for delivery and transmission of the copies of "Verney Papers," "Promptorium," Vol. II. "Ancren Rewle," and "Lady Harley's Letters," with paper for wrappers, &c.	33	7	5
Paid for Advertisements	3	3	6
Paid for Miscellaneous Printing, Reports, Circulars, &c.	8	13	6
One year's payment for keeping Accounts and General Correspondence of the Society	52	10	0
Paid for expenses of last General Meeting	2	7	0
Paid for postage, carriage of parcels, stationery, and other petty cash expenses	8	1	11
By repayment of one year's Subscription paid in error	1	0	0
	644	3	7
Balance	228	3	9
	£872	7	4

And we, the Auditors, further state, that the Treasurer has reported to us, that over and above the present balance of £288 3s. 9d. there are outstanding various subscriptions of Foreign Members, of Members resident at a distance from London, &c. which the Treasurer sees no reason to doubt will shortly be received.

JAS. CROSBY,
WM. SALT, } Auditors.

25th April, 1854.

WORKS OF THE CAMDEN SOCIETY.

For the Subscription of 1838-9.

1. Restoration of King Edward IV.
2. Kyng Johan, by Bishop Bale.
3. Deposition of Richard II.
4. Plumpton Correspondence.
5. Anecdotes and Traditions.

For 1839.

6. Political Songs.
7. Hayward's Annals of Elizabeth.
8. Ecclesiastical Documents.
9. Norden's Description of Essex.
10. Warkworth's Chronicle.
11. Kemp's Nine Daies Wonder.

For 1840.

12. The Egerton Papers.
13. Chronica Jocelini de Brakelonda.
14. Irish Narratives, 1641 and 1690.
15. Rishanger's Chronicle.

For 1841.

16. Poems of Walter Mapes.
17. Travels of Nicander Nucius.
18. Three Metrical Romances.
19. Diary of Dr. John Dee.

For 1842.

20. Apology for the Lollards.
21. Rutland Papers.
22. Diary of Bishop Cartwright.
23. Letters of Eminent Literary Men.
24. Proceedings against Alice Kyteler.

For 1843.

25. Promptorium Parvulorum: Tom. I.
26. Suppression of the Monasteries.
27. Leycester Correspondence.

For 1844.

28. French Chronicle of London.
29. Polydore Vergil.
30. The Thornton Romances.
31. Verney's Notes of Long Parliament.

For 1845.

32. Autobiography of Sir J. Bramston.
33. Correspondence of Duke of Perth.
34. Liber de Antiquis Legibus.
35. The Chronicle of Calais.

For 1846.

36. Polydore Vergil's History, Vol. I.
37. Italian Relation of England.
38. Church of Middleham.
39. The Camden Miscellany, Vol. I.

For 1847.

40. Life of Lord Grey of Wilton.
41. Diary of Walter Yonge, Esq.
42. Diary of Henry Machyn.

For 1848.

43. Visitation of Huntingdonshire.
44. Obituary of Richard Smyth.
45. Twysden on Government of England.

For 1849.

46. Letters of Elizabeth and James VI.
47. Chronicon Petroburgense.
48. Queen Jane and Queen Mary.

For 1850.

49. Bury Wills and Inventories.
50. Mapes de Nugis Curialium.
51. Pilgrimage of Sir R. Guylford.

For 1851.

52. Secret Services of Chas. & Jas. II.
53. Chronicle of the Grey Friars.
54. Promptorium Parvulorum, Tom. II.

For 1852.

55. The Camden Miscellany, Vol. II.
56. Verney Papers to 1639.
57. Regulæ Inclusarum: Ancren Riwle.

For 1853.

58. Letters of Lady Brilliana Harley.
59. Household Roll of Bishop Swinfield.

For 1854.

60. Grants of King Edward V.

Works in the Press.

The Camden Miscellany, Volume III.

The Domesday of St. Paul's; a Description of the Manors belonging to the Church of St. Paul's in London in the year 1222. Edited by the VEN. WILLIAM HALE, M.A., Archeacon of London.

The Household Roll of Richard Swinfield, Bishop of Hereford, 18 Edw. I. Edited by the Rev. JOHN WEBB, M.A., F.S.A. Volume II.

The Romance of Blonde of Oxford and Jehan of Dammartin. Edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq. M.A., F.S.A.

Extent of Lands held in England by the Knights Templars. Edited by the Rev. LAMBERT B. LARKING, M.A.

The Trevelyan Papers. Edited by J. PAYNE COLLIER, Esq., V.P.S.A.

[*No Books are delivered until the Subscription for the Year has been paid.*]

The subscription of One Pound is due in advance on the 1st of May in every year, and is received by Messrs. Nichols, 25, Parliament Street, Westminster; or by the several Local Secretaries. New Members are admitted at the meetings of the Council, held on the first Wednesday in every Month. A Composition for future Subscriptions may be made by the payment of Ten Pounds in addition to the Subscription of the current year. The Compositions have been funded in the Three per Cents. to an amount exceeding 940*l.*

W. J. THOMS, Secretary.

25, *Parliament Street, Westminster,*
Jan. 1, 1855.